
*John Johnston and Mary Campbell of
Muirkirk, Ayrshire, Scotland:*

Their Family and Descendents

**William E. Johnston
Kensington, California**

Jan., 1999 Edition

© Copyright 1997, 1998, 1999 by William E. Johnston.

The material in this book is from many sources, and the purpose of the copyright is to reserve the rights of all of those who have contributed previously unpublished material.

This document will be updated as more material becomes available, and this copy is

Version 1.1, Jan., 1999.

Previous versions have been given to:

Lester W. Johnston
Francis L. Johnston
Margaret Schroeder
Willard L. and Jackie Johnston
Dorothy Riegel

This document is maintained in Adobe FrameMaker and the images are restored using Adobe PhotoShop.

The author may be reached at:
313 Berkeley Park Blvd.
Kensington, CA, 94707
wej@vdn.com.

Some of the images from this collection will occasionally be placed on the Web site:
<http://ns1.nothingbutnet.net/~wej>

CHAPTER 1	<i>Introduction</i>	7
CHAPTER 2	<i>Ancient History</i>	8
2.1	The Antiquity of Scotland	9
2.2	Bloodthirsty and Repressed	13
2.3	Ancient History: The Wild Celts	13
2.4	Celtic or Gaelic - What Was the Ancient Language?	14
2.5	The Isle of Mull	17
2.6	The Johnston(e) Clan	19
2.6.1	The Origin of the Johnston(e)s	19
2.6.2	The Johnstons - Lowland Scots or Border Clan?	20
2.6.3	The Johnstons - Reivers or Farmers?	22
2.6.4	The Johnstones and Their Neighbors	25
2.7	Notes and References	31
CHAPTER 3	<i>The Scotland of John Johnston and Mary Campbell</i>	32
3.1	Muirkirk in the 1840s	33
	From the Topographical Dictionary: 33	
3.2	Geography of Scotland	36
3.2.1	Parishes of Southwest Scotland	44
3.2.2	Muirkirk Area	46
3.3	Parishes of Ayr	49
3.3.1	Parishes of Kirkcudbright	52
3.3.2	Parishes of Dumfries	55
3.3.3	Parishes of Lanark	58
3.4	Photoessay	62
3.4.1	Muirkirk	64
3.4.2	Leadhills	72
3.4.3	<i>To A Mouse</i>	81
3.5	John and Mary in Muirkirk	83
3.5.1	John and Mary's Bible Record	84
3.5.2	Muirkirk Parochial Records	86
3.5.3	Census Records	89
3.6	William Johnston's Visit to Muirkirk	94
3.7	Mary Campbell's Immigration to America	96
3.8	<i>A Glossary of Diverse Scottish Terms</i>	97
3.9	Notes and References	128
CHAPTER 4	<i>William I. Johnston and Martha G. Hazelton, Their Family and Descendents</i>	129
4.1	William I. Johnston in "Past and Present of Will County"	130
4.1.1	William I. Johnston and Martha G. Hazelton	132
4.1.2	William I. Johnston and Friends, G. A. R.	134
4.2	The First Generation	136
4.2.1	William I. Johnston and Family, ca. 1890	137

4.3	The Second Generation	143
4.3.1	The Sons of William I. Johnston, ca. 1905	144
4.3.2	John Arthur Johnston and Sadie Gray	145
4.3.3	George Beckwith and Mary Almira “Minnie” (Johnston) Beckwith	147
4.4	The Third Generation	149
4.4.1	L. W. Johnston Photo Album	150
4.4.2	Charters, Johnstons, and Beckwiths, ca. 1944	166
4.5	The Fourth Generation.....	169
4.5.1	Charters and Johnstons, ca. 1954	172
4.6	The Fifth Generation	173
CHAPTER 5 <i>Geneology</i> - - - - -		174
5.1	Beckwith.....	175
5.2	Bloom.....	178
5.3	Grimes	192
5.4	Hazelton	204
5.5	Redmon	223
5.6	Sowder	224
5.7	Stevens.....	246
CHAPTER 6 <i>Pioneer Families</i> - - - - -		260
6.1	Family Intersections.....	260
6.2	Geography.....	263
6.2.1	Historical (1895) Will County.....	263
6.2.2	Wilmington Area.....	264
6.2.3	Wesley Township.....	265
6.2.4	Bloom Cemetery	267
6.2.5	Manteno Cemetery	268
6.3	Beckwith.....	269
6.4	Grimes	271
6.5	Hazelton	274
6.6	Johnston	277
6.6.1	Mary Johnston Freeland Article	278
6.6.2	Wilmington Octagon House Article.....	280
6.7	Stevens.....	282
6.7.1	Zenus and Amanda (Haughan) Stevens	283
6.7.2	The Stevens Sisters.....	287
CHAPTER 7 <i>The Johnston Farm: 130 Years and Five Generations of American Cornbelt Farming</i> - - - - -		288
7.1	Forward.....	289
7.2	The Farming of William and His Sons (1867-1915).....	290
7.2.1	William I. Johnston	290
7.2.2	The Farm: 80 Acres of Wetlands	293
7.2.3	Farming With Horses	295

7.3	The Farming of William’s Sons and Grandsons (1915-1940)	306
7.3.1	Early Mechanized Farming - 1919-1930	306
7.3.2	Mechanized Farming in the 1930s	315
7.4	The Home Place	331
7.4.1	Spring	334
7.4.2	Summer	334
7.4.3	Fall.....	334
7.4.4	Winter.....	334
7.4.5	The House	335
7.4.6	Transportation	339
7.4.7	Home Life	340
7.4.8	The Barn	342
7.5	The Farming of William’s Grandsons and Great-grandsons (1940-1998)	349
7.5.1	The 1950s: Emergence of Large-Scale Mechanized Farming	349
7.5.2	The 1960s: The Quest for Power.....	352
7.5.3	Farming into the 21 st Century	357
7.6	Notes and References	363
7.6.1	References	363
7.6.2	Historical Currency Values	364
7.6.3	Nebraska Tractor Tests.....	365
<i>Appendices</i> - - - - -		369
A.	Who Were the Celts?	370

John Johnston and Mary Campbell started their family in Scotland (or possibly Ireland) in the 1820s. After John's death in 1847, Mary brought most of the children to the United States on the sailing ship Columbia. The family settled in the area of Joliet, Ill. The descendents of those children directly connect dozens of families in the United States today, and intersect many other family lines through marriage.

This book is a partial and informal history describing those branches of the family most closely related to the line from John Johnston (ca. 1800-1847) through the author, William E. Johnston (1946 -). (See section 6.1 - "Family Intersections" - on page 260.)

Much of the motivation for this book lies in the genealogical interests of Lester W. Johnston and Ann L. Johnston (Redmon) (parents of the author) and Francis L. Johnston (uncle of the author).

The material in this book is from many sources, and these sources are credited when they are known. The major contributors are Lester W. Johnston, Francis L. Johnston, Margaret Schroeder (Johnston), and Ann L. Johnston (Redmon), who have supplied photographs, genealogy, and oral family history.

References and credits are flagged with braces (" [] ") and refer to the references and notes at the end of each chapter. For the figures that are derived from photographs that were originally annotated, the original annotation is provided, along with any annotation from other sources. When Web sites are referenced, typically only the URL is given - e.g. <http://ns1.nothingbutnet.net/~wej> .



Figure 2.1
Pict Warriors.
[Laing]

The peoples of the regions known today as Ireland, Wales, and Scotland, evolved from ancient migrations of war-like Celts from their original homes in Southern France and Northern Italy. The ferocity of these people may be seen in the fact that they fought the Roman army to a stand still and sacked Rome in 300 BC.

The Scottish branch of the migration to what is today called the British Isles maintained its primitive and savage ways the longest of the three groups, gradually evolving to the feudal clan system that we associate with the highlands of Scotland.

Many scholarly books have been written on these topics, and I am only somewhat familiar with this history. However, when I visited Scotland in 1989, in addition to exploring the area around Muirkirk where John and Mary lived, I learned a little about the history of Scotland. One cannot help but be struck by several aspects of the Scots: their bloodthirsty nature and the antiquity of their history.

2.1 The Antiquity of Scotland

For someone from a country with essentially a 250 year modern history, the sense of antiquity in Scotland is palpable. For me this was most apparent when visiting Iona. This tiny island off of the southwestern tip of Mull has a firm place in Scottish antiquity. The story is that the Irish Monk Columba introduced Christianity to Scotland from Iona in the 5th Century, and before Columba, the Druids used the island as a religious center. The Vikings raided the island for hundreds of years during the 7th - 10th Centuries, with the island returning to Scottish control in the 11th Century. The island became the resting place of kings:

St. Oran's Chapel stands in the middle of the Relig Oran, the graveyard that is said to be the last resting place of sixty kings, forty-eight of the Scottish, four Irish, and eight from Norway. Duncan and his murderer, Macbeth lie here on

*. . . Colme-kill,
The sacred storehouse of his
[Duncan's] bones.
(Macbeth, Act II, Scene 4)*

From "Welcome to Iona", J. A. Brooks

I have never before experienced a place with such a sense of history as Iona. It is said that

When Edinburgh was a rock and Oxford was a swamp, Iona was famous...

ibid



Figure 2.3
Iona (in the foreground) is a tiny place - only a few miles across.
[WEJ-1]

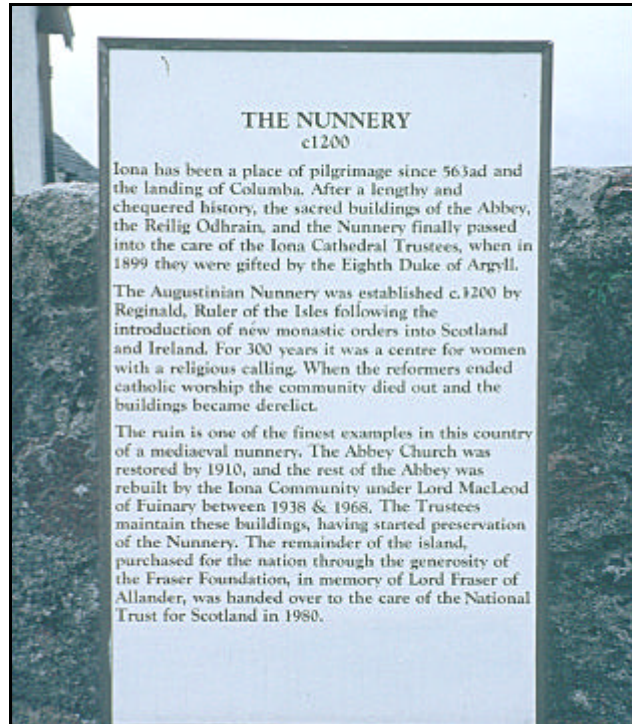


Figure 2.2 Iona has been a place of importance since the 5th century, which for Scotland is not far from the history-archeology boundary.
[WEJ-1]

Colmcille: A 1400-Year Legacy

By L.A. O'Donnell, *The Irish Edition* (<http://www.irishedition.com>)

The year 1997 cannot be allowed to end without recalling St. Columba who died 1400 years ago on 9 June in his chapel on the Island of Iona. He had just laid down his quill after transcribing from Psalm XXXIV, 10: "They that seek the Lord shall not want for any good thing." He then rested on his bed of flags with a stone for his pillow, answered the bell for matins and died in chapel while raising his hand to bless his fellow monks. (J.D. Killen, Ecclesiastical History of Ireland, 1875).

*In 1982 my wife and I and son Dan visited Iona. We found it an island of peace and beauty, but did not realize that, in the sixth and seventh centuries A.D., it was a dynamo for spreading Christianity through Scotland, England and beyond. It was as Thomas Cahill told us a few years ago: *How the Irish Saved Civilization* (Doubleday, 1995). In a message from the Vatican last June on the anniversary of the death of Colmcille, John Paul II said, "Through their love of study and their far-flung evangelizing efforts, the Celtic monks, more than any other intellectual force, determined the emergence of Christian Europe from the confusion of the German migrations."*

Stamps commemorating Colmcille are being issued by the Royal Mail in England and, belatedly, by the Irish Postal Service, shamed into it by a public outcry and by the British decision to issue one. Colmcille (Dove of the Church), is one of the three patrons of Ireland along with St. Patrick and St. Brigid. Scotland and England also claim him as their patron saint.

Derry, much in the news of late, derived its name, according to legend, from Doire Colmcille meaning "Oak Grove of Colmcille." Indeed, a further legend has him receiving land on the River Foyle from a cousin, Ainmire, to build his first monastery where a beautiful grove of oak trees stood. His fondness for the oak grove moved Columba to locate his church in a spot requiring none of the trees to be cut down. The year was 546 A.D. This feeling for oaks bespeaks his love of nature; the lakes and glens, the hounds and fat salmon of old Ireland.

Born December 7, 521 near Gartan Lough in Donegal, Columba (christened Cruithain), was reared with a spiritual vocation in mind. Both his father, Felim, and mother, Ethna, were from high-born families. They placed their son in the care of a relative, a priest who nurtured his vocation. From there he went on to study under two celebrated Finians, first at the monastic school at Moville and next at Clonard. He was schooled in Latin, Scripture, the Greek and Roman classics, Irish history, poetry and the vernacular legacy of the bards. It is extraordinary that such an education was available in Ireland of the sixth century, where before the coming of St. Patrick, almost no Christian educational institutions existed.

Anyone acquainted with the life of St. Columba knows the tale called "Battle of the Book." Briefly, Columba borrowed a book of the Psalms from St. Finian (of Moville). He secretly copied it against his master's wishes. Getting wind of the deed, Finian demanded the copy. Columba refused. Humility, it seems was not yet one of his virtues. The dispute was submitted to King Diarmid at Tara. He found for Finian and pronounced the dictum "To every cow its calf and to every book its copy."

Columba was unrepentant. When King Diarmid ordered the death of a man who came to Columba for asylum (the man had slain a minion of the king), Columba was angered. When the order was carried out Columba, in a fury, raised a force of his clansmen and defeated Diarmid's army, which, legend has it, lost 3000 men; or so the story goes.

It must be remembered that Columba was, after all, descended from a long line of warring clan chieftains in Donegal. With such a lineage one does not become a man of peace overnight. Colmcille is said to have recaptured his copy of the Psalter, known as "Catach" or "Warrior" and it remained an heirloom of his family, the O'Donnells, for centuries.

In the aftermath Columba was excommunicated at the Synod of Teltown. It was, however, rescinded sometime later and, deeply penitent, he chose exile from his native land; a fate worse than death for an Irishman. In consequence and in sadness he sailed out of Lough Foyle in a curragh with 12 loyal monks vowing to settle on the first land from which Ireland could not be sighted. At Kintyre on a Scottish peninsula and then at Orsonay Isle, Erin was in view, but on the highest hill in Iona Ireland could not be seen. This small band of monks arrived May 12, 563 on an island only 3.5 miles long and 1.5 miles at its widest, but it became the launching pad for Christianity throughout primitive Scotland and much of England and on to the Continent; then sinking into the Dark Ages.

A first breakthrough came when Colmcille converted the, at first highly unreceptive, Brude MacMaelcon, King of the Picts at Inverness. Colmcille was not to be put off by a king or others of the ruling class. Tall, with a commanding voice, his was a most imposing presence.

Shortly, Scotland was gathered into the Christian fold. Northumbria (North England) followed under missionary efforts of Aidan, a monk trained by Columba at Iona. Oswald, King of Northumbria, temporarily dethroned, spent his days at Iona, was converted there, and, on regaining his crown, granted the Island of Lindisfarne to Aidan for a monastery. Under Aidan as abbot it became the hub of an expanding Christian culture through England; producing scholars such as the Venerable Bede and poets, Caedmon for example.

In these and literally hundreds of other monastic establishments the flame of Christianity was fostered and spread to pagan tribes. There were constant comings and goings between Ireland and England, Scotland and Ireland, back and forth by learned monastic missionaries. From the Continent came beleaguered monks fleeing with treasures of ancient literature and philosophy to protect them from barbaric hordes; and have them copied in Irish scriptoria.

Thus the wisdom of the ancients and the noblest of spiritual ideals were preserved and provided for the benefit of generations down through the centuries. A gift of untold value for which we owe St. Columba no small measure of gratitude.

<http://www.us-irish.com/colmcill.htm>



Figure 2.4 Top and middle: The Nunnery at Iona (see Figure 2.2).
Right: Grave capstone from the burial place of Kings.
(Currently in the courtyard of the restored Abbey Church,
adjacent to the Nunnery).

The capstones were laid flat on the ground for the full length of the grave. [WEJ-1]

2.2 Bloodthirsty and Repressed

After its antiquity, one is struck by the bloodthirsty nature of the Scots. Their history - starting with the fierce Celts and Picts - seems to be one of continuous mayhem directed at both themselves and everyone around them.

Another interesting aspect of Scottish history was the tyranny and bigotry of the English toward - in different ways - both the Scots and the Irish, that even today reverberates in the bloody history of 20th century Ireland. A class and religious war that has some, if not all, of its roots in the Clearances of the Highlands - when the English overlords effectively drove large numbers of Scottish peasants out to make room for more profitable inhabitants: wool producing sheep. The ensuing migration to northern Ireland created a Protestant enclave in that Catholic country that was later befriended by the English: circumstances which led to today's partition troubles.

I include this chapter for several reasons. First, it is always fun to contemplate the fact that your ancestors might have looked like the charming couple in Figure 2.1. Second, it is interesting to get behind the myth based imagery and ideas to see what things were really like. Third, this history has echoes in our lives. As recently as 30 years ago, relationships among Walter I. Johnston (1884-1963) and his farmer neighbors in Will Co., Ill. were shaped by who was Irish Catholic and who was Scots Protestant.

2.3 Ancient History: The Wild Celts

The wild and blood-thirsty nature of the Scots has clear roots in the history of their Celtic forbearers. The Celts started in south-central Europe and spread north and west. By 60 BC the Celts occupied much of what is today France, southern Germany, Austria, Yugoslavia, as well as Britain. (See Figure 2.5.)

The following is a paraphrasing of a description of an early Celtic incursion into the Roman Empire that illustrates the ferocious

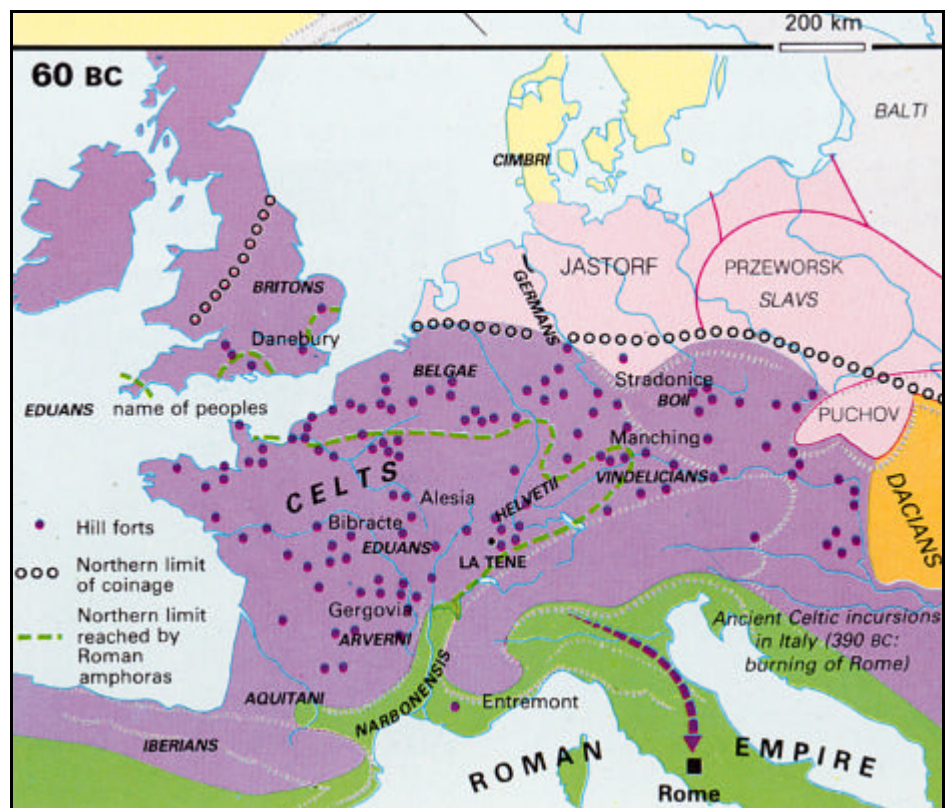


Figure 2.5

Extent of the Celts in 60BC.

From "The Harper Atlas of World History" [HAWH].

and war-like nature of the Celts. (See Appendix A., page 370.)

The Celts of southern Europe invaded the Po river valley in northern Italy, forcing out the Etruscans (and keeping them out, effectively ending the Etruscan civilization). The Romans sent envoys to the Celts, who, in turn, sent negotiators to Rome. The Romans agreed to let the Celts keep the Po valley, but as soon as the Celts left Rome, the Romans reversed themselves and agreed to help the Etruscans.

The Celts took umbrage at this and sent an army against Rome. After slicing through several Legions of Roman soldiers, the Celts took Rome. The Romans sued for peace to the tune of 1000 pounds of gold. During the weighing of the gold, the Romans objected that the Celts were cheating on the weights. Thereupon, the Celtic leader additionally threw his sword onto the weighted side of the scale, and expressed his opinion as “Woe to the defeated”. The Romans never withstood a more significant defeat.

The Roman Diodorus describes the Celts:

Their aspect is terrifying...They are very tall in stature, with rippling muscles under clear white skin. Their hair is blond, but not naturally so: they bleach it, to this day, artificially, washing it in lime and combing it back from their foreheads. They look like wood-demons, their hair thick and shaggy like a horse's mane. Some of them are clean shaven, but others - especially those of high rank, shave their cheeks but leave a moustache that covers the whole mouth and, when they eat and drink, acts like a sieve, trapping particles of food...The way they dress is astonishing: they wear brightly coloured and embroidered shirts, with trousers called bracae and cloaks fastened at the shoulder with a brooch, heavy in winter, light in summer. These cloaks are striped or checkered in design, with the separate checks close together and in various colours.

[The Celts] wear bronze helmets with figures picked out on them, even horns, which made them look even taller than they already are...while others cover themselves with breast-armour made out of chains. But most content themselves with the weapons nature gave them: they go naked into battle...Weird, discordant horns were sounded, [they shouted in chorus with their] deep and harsh voices, they beat their swords rhythmically against their shields.

Diodorus also describes how the Celts cut off their enemies' heads and nailed them over the doors of their huts, as Diodorus states:

“In exactly the same way as hunters do with their skulls of the animals they have slain...they preserved the heads of their most high-ranking victims in cedar oil, keeping them carefully in wooden boxes.”

<http://sunsite.unc.edu/gaelic/celts.html>

2.4 Celtic or Gaelic - What Was the Ancient Language?

I have always wondered about the relationship between Gaelic and Celtic. It is really quite simple.

Gaelic is an English word for any of three languages which form one half of the Celtic language family group. These three gaelic languages are

Irish Gaelic (Gaeilge)

Manx Gaelic (Gailck)

Scottish Gaelic (Gàidhlig)

These three languages are spoken in Ireland, Man and Scotland. The Gaels are the peoples who speak these languages or did so in the past. Gaelic was in danger of being exterminated in many of the traditional gaelic speaking areas, but now a gaelic renaissance has slowed this trend if not yet reversed it.

<http://sunsite.unc.edu/gaelic/canan.html>

Table 1 Comparison of Scottish (Gàidhlig) and Irish (Gaeilge) Gaelic
(<http://www.smo.uhi.ac.uk/gaidhlig/ga-ge>)

English	Gàidhlig	Gaeilge
I am	Tha mi	Tá mé
You are	Tha thu	Tá tú
He (or it) is	Tha e	Tá sé
She (or it) is	Tha i	Tá sí
We are	Tha sinn	Tá muid (or Táimid) (or Tá sinn)
You are	Tha sibh	Tá sibh
They are	Tha iad	Tá siad
I am not	Chan eil mi	Níl mé
Are you?	A' bheil thu?	An bhfuil tú?
Aren't you?	Nach eil thu?	Nach bhfuil tú?
I am (habitual)	Bidh mi	Bím
You are (hab.)	Bidh thu	Bíonn tú
I will be	Bidh mi	Beidh mé
I won't be	Cha bhí mi	Ní bheidh mé
Will you be?	Am bi thu?	An mbeidh tú?
Won't you be?	Nach bi thu?	Nach mbeidh tú?
I was	Bha mi	Bhí mé
I was not	Cha robh mi	Ní raibh mé
Were you?	An robh thu?	An raibh tú?
Weren't you?	Nach robh thu?	Nach raibh tú?
I would be	Bhithinn	Bheinn
You would be	Bhiodh tu	Bheadh tú
I am drinking	Tha mi ag òl	Tá mé ag ól

Table 1 Comparison of Scottish (Gàidhlig) and Irish (Gaeilge) Gaelic
 (<http://www.smo.uhi.ac.uk/gaidhlig/ga-ge>)

English	Gàidhlig	Gaeilge
I drink (hab.)	Bidh mi ag òl	Ólaim
He drinks (hab.)Bidh e ag òl	Ólann sé	
I am going	Tha mi ag dol	Tá mé ag dul
I go (hab.)	Bidh mi a' dol	Téim
You go (hab.)	Bidh thu a' dol	Téann tú

2.5 The Isle of Mull

Mull is at the southwest end of the “crease” that “cuts” Scotland from Loch Linnhe in the southwest to Loch Ness in the northeast. (See Figure 3.18 on page 63.)

Mull is an Island of Crofters holdings. I talked to people there who were still bitter about the impact of the Clearances of the Highlands on the 17th and 18th Century Scottish peoples. The people that I talked with blame the English, and their subversion of the Clan system that lead to the Clearances.

In this picture (and the next) you can see enclosed farm areas (unlike the Highlands where everything is open).



Figure 2.6 Near Dervaig, Isle of Mull.

Tobermory, Mull, is a place where most place-names are still in Gaelic. I think that the English on the other side of the Bank says “Clydesdale Bank” -- the river Clyde goes through Glasgow, from the southeast.



Figure 2.7 “Banca Dail Chluaidh”, Tobermory, North end of the Isle of Mull.



Figure 2.8 A church with a clear Celtic influence, Tobermory.

2.6 The Johnston(e) Clan

There are several good books and an excellent Web site on the subject of the Johnston Clan prior to John Johnston:

The Steel Bonnets: The Story of the Anglo-Scottish Border Reivers by George MacDonald Fraser [GMF]

Gentle Johnstons

The Clan Johnston Heritage Page - the Jeffery Johnston Web site at
<http://home.eznet.net/~jeff/clan.html>

I will say that everything I have read indicates that the Johnstons - true to the Scottish tradition - kept the North West part of England effectively in a perpetual state of civil war in the 15th-17th centuries, and were roundly hated by the English:

[quote from the Bishop]

It is also clear that when the Johnstons weren't fighting the English, they were fighting with their arch enemies, the Maxwells.

2.6.1 The Origin of the Johnston(e)s

There are several comments in on-line texts that "Johnston" and "Johnstone" are equivalent names. This also appeared to be the case when I was looking at the Muirkirk Parish records while in Edinburgh -- the names Johnston and Johnstone are used almost interchangeably. This can also be seen from the headstones in Figure 3.23, where the name changes from generation to generation.

Those with spelling "Johnson" are of Clan Gunn, while those with "Johnston(e)" are a lowland family, sometimes called a Border Clan as opposed to the Clan in the true sense, the Highland Clan.

http://www.ccn.cs.dal.ca/Heritage/FSCNS/Scots_NS/Clans/Johnston.html

Clan Johnstone, Gaelic Name: MacIain

Whenever there has been a Borders battle, the Johnstons have never been far away.

The first person recorded with this name was John Johnston, who, in 1174, gave his name to the land in Annandale, Dumfries-shire which he had been granted. He had a son Gilbert, whose name appears in records from 1194. Gilbert's grandson was Sir John of Johnston, a knight of the county of Dumfries.

When the Ragman Roll was drawn up to carry the names of those swearing fealty to England's Edward I in 1296, Sir John signed. However, Perth was at that time known as St. Johnston, and Johnston burn in East Lothian was then called Jonystoun. From these areas too, records began to show families taking the Johnston name as their own.

Thirdly, from Strathspey in the Highlands, Stephen the Clerk and Margaret, heiress of Sir Andrew Garioch, would marry and start a family which would eventually be known as Johnston.

But it was the fighting Johnstons of the Western Borders who would proliferate and develop their power greatest. Sir John's great-great-grandson, Adam, was Laird of Johnston around 1413, and in 1448 fought in the Battle of Sark. Adam's son supported James II in putting down the Douglasses, and won their lands of Buittle and Sannoch near Threave Castle as reward.

John, eldest son of Adam, was progenitor of the Annandale branch and his brother Matthew, marrying the daughter of the Earl of Angus, was progenitor of the Westerhall branch. John's offspring would become the main Johnston family. On 7th December 1593 was the Battle of Dryfe Sands near Lockerbie after a long-time feud between the Johnstons and the Maxwells. The Maxwells fared badly that day and Lord Maxwell, most powerful man in southern Scotland, was slain.

A meeting of reconciliation in 1608 was where the ninth Lord Maxwell avenged his father with Johnston's life. In 1614 he was brought to book and hanged. [See Section 3.4.6, "The Murder of the Laird of Johnstone, 1608"]

By the start of the 1700s the chief of the Johnstons had been raised to rank of Marquess of Annandale and Secretary of State and John, 2nd of Westerhall, was a baronet of Nova Scotia.

<http://www.sgiandhu.com/clans/online/clans/johnston.htm>

2.6.2 The Johnstons - Lowland Scots or Border Clan?

Jeff Johnstone of Rochester, New York has put together a very nice Web site with a wealth of information on the Border Clan Johnston(e). His Web page on Reivers ("That Old Gang of Mine", <http://home.eznet.net/~jeff/gang.html>) is an excellent example of a well designed and constructed Web document.

Prior to 1822, most lowland Scots considered highlanders to be aboriginal savages, and did not even consider them fellow countrymen -- often referring to highlanders as "Irish." At an earlier time, the lowland Scots did not consider Scottish borderers to be fellow countrymen, either. An Act of 1587, c. 96, actually expelled borderers from the inland counties of Scotland, unless they could find security for their quiet deportment. The borderers reciprocated this feeling of derision. Since the experience of the borderers with their Kings was more frequently as avenging judge than as protecting sovereign, the borderers often referred to the Scottish monarchs as "Kings of Fife and Lothian" -- provinces the borderers were not legally entitled to inhabit.

This page [Jeff Johnston's Web site] concerns border Scots, who, as stated above, were not typical "lowlanders." In fact, the borderers were really from the Southern Uplands, which lie below the central lowland belt. Until the early seventeenth century, they maintained a very distinctive society of their own.

“The Clan Johnstone Heritage Page” -- Jeff Johnstone

I surmise that the “Lowland” of Scotland is the belt of relatively flat land between Glasgow and Edinburgh. The “Southern Uplands” are south of the Lowlands, and are the border regions (and are marked “Southern Uplands” on the enclosed large-scale map.) The term “marche” refers to the border lands.

The Johnstones did not live in the Gaelic highlands or Hebrides. In language and culture they were historically much closer to the Scots of the central lowlands than to those of the highlands or isles. They did not wear tartan or highland dress and were not led into battle to the strains of the highland bagpipe. However, prior to the first decade of the seventeenth century, the Johnstones did function as a tribal organization. McDowall (p. 283) writes: “By the middle of the fourteenth century an immense number of families bearing the Johnstone name were to be found in Annandale, all counting kinship with the Lord of ‘Lochwood’s lofty towers’: their relation towards him being in every respect more like that borne by Highland clansmen to their chief than the feudal vassalage of Norman origin that generally prevailed throughout the Lowlands.

Border clans naturally differed quite widely from Highland clans, who after all had an active existence that lasted a century and a half longer than that of the border clans, giving that much extra time for development. A main point of difference was the possession by the Highland clans of a Gaelic speech and culture of their own until 1745, which the clans of Galloway and Carrick did for a shorter time possess, but not those of the actual Borders. The Highlanders were also geographically much more isolated from the general course of Scottish history than the Marchmen were. Both Border and Highland clans, however, had the essential feature of chiefship, and had territories in which a majority of the clansmen lived.

Border clans did practice some Gaelic customs, such as tutorship when an heir who was a minor succeeded to the chiefship, and giving bonds of manrent. Although feudalism existed, tribal loyalty was much more important, and this is what distinguished the Borderers from other lowland Scots. In fact, the same is also true of the English Borderers.

The Johnstones were certainly referred to as a clan in contemporary documents. In 1587 the Parliament of Scotland passed a statute “FOR the quieting and keping in obiedince of the disorderit subiectis inhabitantis of the bordors hielands and Ilis.” Attached to the statute was a Roll of the Clans, and contained both a

THE ROLL of þe clannis þat hes capitanes chieffis and chiftanes quhome on þai depend oftymes aganis þe willis of þair landislordis alsweill on þe bordo^re as hielandes and of sum spēale personis of brāches of þe saidis clannis

Middle marche	West marche	
Ellotis	Scottis of ewisdail	Carruþs
Armistangis	Batesonis	Grahmes
Niksonis	littlis	Johnistonis
Crosaris	thomesonis	Jardanes
	glendunīgis	Moffettis
	Irwingis	latimeris
	Bellis	

borders portion and a highland portion. Below is a copy of the borders part of the Roll, showing the Johnstones as a clan with a chief in the West March.

“Clan or Family?” -- Jeff Johnstone

2.6.3 The Johnstons - Reivers or Farmers?

The farming flavor for the Johnston’s seems prevalent starting in the 18th or 19th Century, and seems strongest in the Western Marches.

From the early 1600s, the pastoral Highlands, which had been supplying the Lowlands with cheese, increasingly turned to cattle rearing and droving to the Scottish Lowlands and England. Until the 16th century, in the Lowland areas outside the large estates the ferm-toun featured extensively, operating on the ‘run-rig’ system. An interesting account of life in a ferm-toun can be seen at Auchindrain, Argyllshire which had a continued existence of over 900 years.

By the beginning of the 18th century, developments such as the iron plough, threshing machine and underground tile drainage were to change for ever the farming landscape, especially in the south and west of Scotland. Individual farm holdings progressively enclosed the land, crop rotation was practised, a start was made on the selective breeding of cattle from which was to develop the Ayrshire cow.

“Cheesemaking in Scotland - a History” by John H Smith”

Ayr -- known for dairy farming as implied above -- and its farming influence is closer to Muirkirk than are Dumfries and Annandale. However, as you go back in history to the 17th Century and before, while the Highlanders were killing each other with wild abandon, the Johnstons now seem to be more of the Reiver flavor.

Motto and Slogan

The original warcry or slogan of Clan Johnstone was “Light Thieves All,” which was a demand to the enemy to dismount and surrender. This slogan was

also used as the first motto in the Chief's arms in the early seventeenth century. Later, the Chief adopted the current motto, Nunquam Non Paratus, which means "Never Unprepared." Sometimes the Chief's present motto is translated as "Ready, Aye Ready" or simply "Aye Ready," which is also used as a slogan.

Appellations

The Gentle Johnstones - used ironically

The Rough Footed Clan

"Clan or Family?" - Jeff Johnston

The word "Reiver" means a plunderer or raider. It comes from the same origin as the word "bereave". At the time of Shakespeare in the 1500's, while all was quite peaceful elsewhere in Scotland and England, the Borders area was dominated by clan families, such as Armstrongs, Douglasses, Scotts, Johnstones, Elliots, and many others.

Crossing the Border into England and stealing cattle and livestock was a favorite pastime, and much blood was shed as a consequence.

This is one of the reasons why there are so many Castles and fortified houses called "Peel Towers" in the South of Scotland

The Johnston "crest" is a "flying" spur enclosed by a leather strap - a possible reference to the reiving activities of the Border Clan.

.... Border families themselves were prone to steal from each other, especially when supplies ran short. It was the accepted custom that when this happened the women of the house, or castle, would bring to table a covered ashet (large plate - from the French "assiete") and place it before the hungry menfolk, only to reveal, when the cover was lifted, nothing but a pair of spurs! The message was clear, either mount up and go out reiving (rustling) or go hungry!

<http://www.itl.net/features/camelot/heritage/scclose.html>

The reference to “nothing but a pair of spurs” above may provide the real motivation for the Johnston crest, however Jeff Johnstone points to a more “conventional” explanation:

The Johnstone Clan crest badge consists of the Chief's crest (a winged spur) enclosed in a conventional representation of a “strap and buckle,” upon which is inscribed the Chief's motto.

<http://home.eznet.net/~jeff/tartbadg.html>

Johnstone: The crest of this family is a winged spur, or spur between two wings, leathered, with the motto. “Nunquam non paratus.” When King Edward I. was meditating treachery in favour of Balliol, Johnstone sent to Bruce (then in England) a spur with a feather tied to it. Bruce took the hint and fled, and when he became king conferred the crest on the Johnstone family.



The Dictionary of Phrase and Fable by E. Cobham Brewer
(from the new and enlarged edition of 1894)

<http://www.bibliomania.com/Reference/PhraseAndFable/data/687.html#johnstone>

Jeff Johnstone has collected a lot of material about the Johnston's as reivers, and what is below is typical. (The full selection is in Section 3.4, “The Johnston(e) “Clan” and Reivers”.)

The Old Gang of Wamphray was notorious in the sixteenth century for cattle rustling and other antisocial activities. However, it was only one of numerous “red-handed” groups of Johnstones who banded together to conduct reiving operations. To keep such gangs under control, the authorities often forced them to hand over “pledges.” A pledge was a person who was actually held hostage, and who stood to lose his life or property if his gang misbehaved. Also, certain individuals served as “cautioner” (surety or guarantor) for the good conduct of their gangs. The number and composition of gangs varied from time to time, but the following is a list of gangs of Johnstones from the pages of the Register of the Privy Council of Scotland [RPCS]:

..... ~~[see Section 3.4 for the full list]~~

GANG OF WAMPFRAY. In 1595/96 pledges for the good conduct of the gang included Willie Johnstone son of Jockie of Kirkhill, and Gibbie Johnstone called Howgill's Gibbie

<http://home.eznet.net/~jeff/gang.html>

A fragment from a Border Ballad (complete text in Section 3.4.5):

*THE LADS OF WAMPFRAY
(Glenriddel MSS., xi, 34, 1791)*

*Twixt the Girthhead and Langwood-end
Lived the Galiard and the Galiard's men.*

*It is the lads of Lethenha,
The greatest rogues among them a'.*

*It is the lads of Leverhay,
That drove the Crichton's gear away.*

*It is the lads o the Kirkhill,
The gay Galiard and Will o Kirkhill.*

.....

<http://home.eznet.net/~jeff/ballads.html#Wamphray>

Kirkhill is a village situated about midway between the domains of the Johnstones and the Maxwells, and is about 40 miles southeast of Muirkirk (see Figure 2.9, "The Clans of the Border Marches - Geographic Context."). The ferocious nature of the Celts is well documented, so it does not come as any surprise that those characteristics persisted in the Scots up to the modern era (and one might say, I suppose, in the Irish even today).

2.6.4 The Johnstones and Their Neighbors

*Within the bounds of Annandale,
The gentle Johnstones ride;
They have been there a thousand years,
A thousand more they'll bide.
- - - Old Ballad*

<http://home.eznet.net/~jeff/clan.html>

(See the maps on the following pages.)

The People of the Marches:

JOHNSTONE (Johnston, Johnstoun)

Scottish, but possibly of English origin. Scottish West March.

Second only to the Maxwells in their March, the Johnstones were powerful reivers and also frequent Wardens. Their feud with the Maxwells was the longest and bloodiest in Border history. The "t" in their name sets them apart from other "sons of John", although even on the Border it was often dropped, and a famous grandson of the clan, Ben Jonson the poet, deliberately adopted his own spelling to avoid being confused with other Johnstons and Johnsons in London. (A very clan-conscious man, Ben walked all the way to Scotland to visit his ancestors' territory.)

Notables: James Johnstone, victor of Dryfe, and his father, John Johnstone.

Numerous and widespread.

MAXWELL

Scottish. Scottish West March, Annandale.

The strongest family in the Scottish West March, until the Johnstones reduced their power late in the sixteenth century. As often as not a Maxwell was Warden, and their name runs steadily through Border and Scot.fish history. Deeply involved with the English in the 1540s.

Notables' Johnny Maxwell (4th Lord Herries), John, 8th Lord Maxwell.

Strong in Southwestern Marches today.

IRVINE (Irving, Urwen)

Scottish. Scottish West March, Annandale, Lower Eskdale.

A very tough bunch indeed, the Irvines contributed much to the general disorder, despite their comparatively small numbers. Thoroughly involved in all the West March mischief.

Notables: Willie Kang, and his brothers Davy and Geordie. Widespread.

from "The Steel Bonnets: The Story of the Anglo-Scottish Border Reivers" by George MacDonald Fraser [GMF]

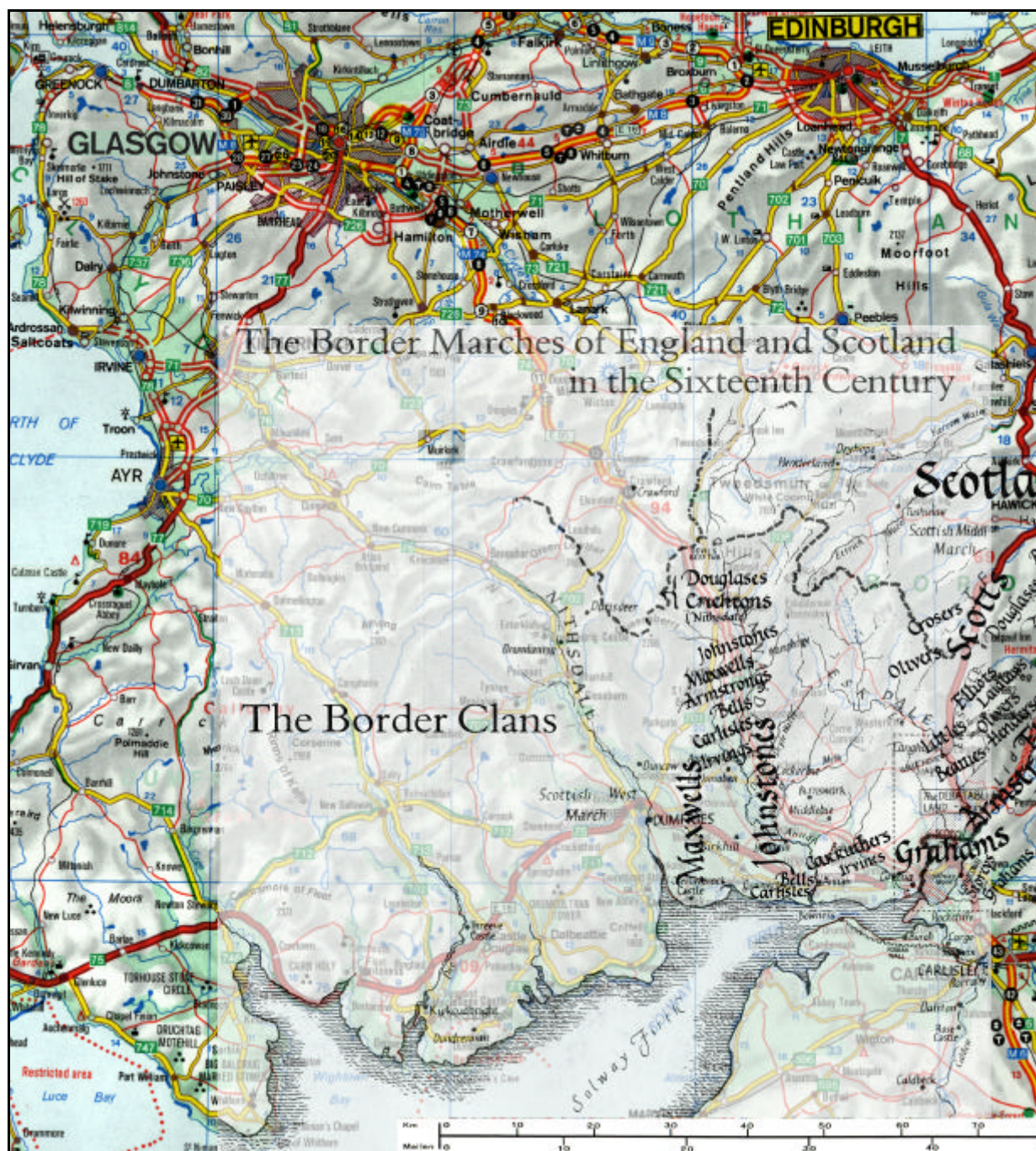


Figure 2.9 The Clans of the Border Marches - Geographic Context.

Note that John Johnston and Mary Campbell's home town of Muirkirk is highlighted. The Border Clan information is from [GMF].

This figure is essentially a composite of figures Figure 2.10, Figure 2.11, and Figure 3.3 on page 36.



Figure 2.10 The Border Clans.
 (from "The Steel Bonnets: The Story of the Anglo-Scottish Border Reivers" by George MacDonald Fraser [GMF])

Figure 2.11 **The Border Marches of England and Scotland. (next page) [GMF]**

Figure 2.12 **The Border Marches of England and Scotland. (cont. - second page) [GMF]**

2.7 Notes and References

GMF *The Steel Bonnets: The Story of the Anglo-Scottish Border Reivers*. George MacDonald Fraser. Harper-Collins, 1971. Available from Unicorn Limited. POBox 397, Bruceton Mills, WV, 26525 (304-379-8803, willowbend@mediasoft.net).

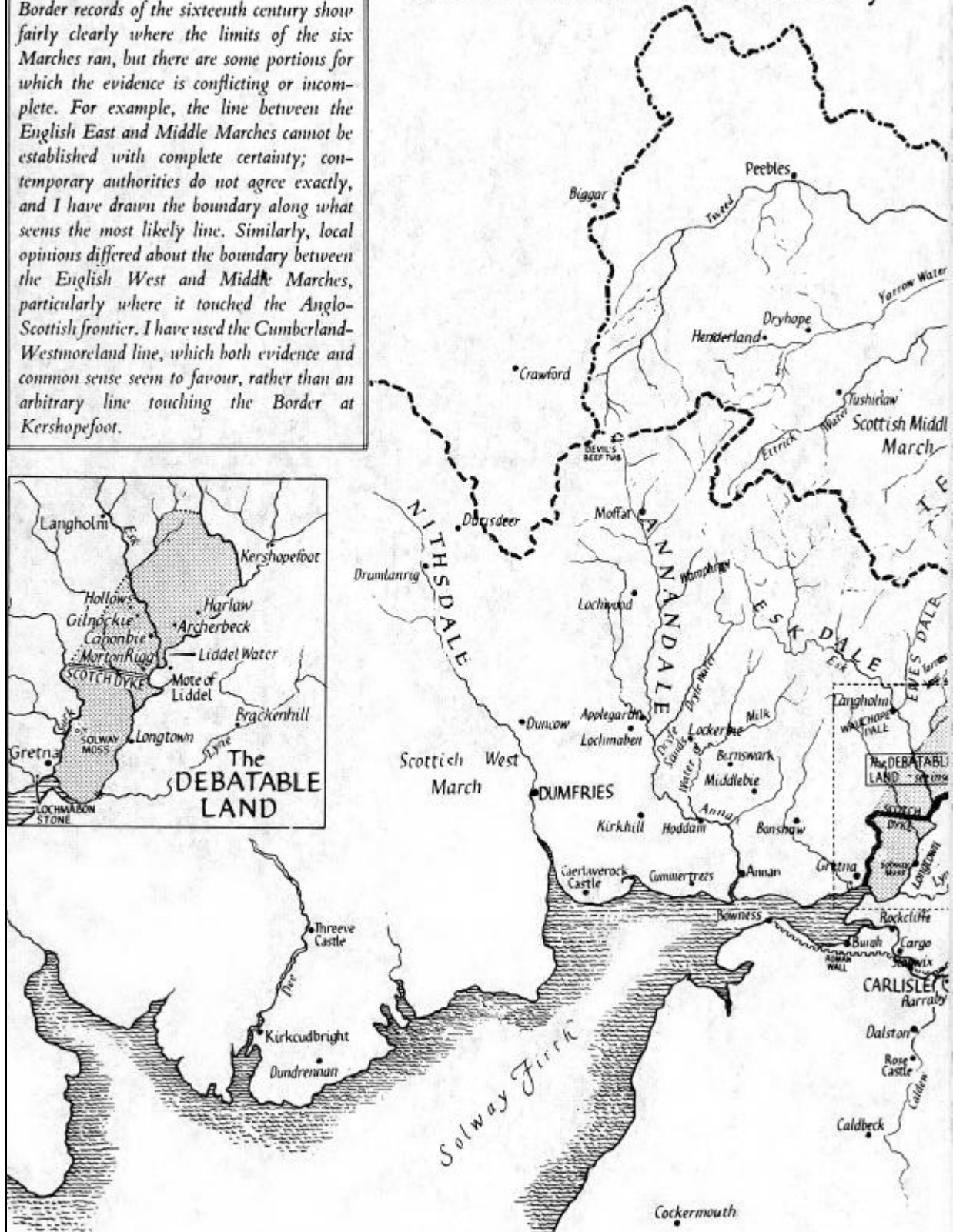
HAWH *The Harper Atlas of World History*. P. Vidal-Naquet, Ed. Harper and Row, New York, New York, 1987.

Laing *The Picts and the Scots*. Lloyd and Jennifer Laing. Alan Sutton Publishing, Phoenix Mill, Far Thrupp, Stroud, Gloucestershire, 1994.

WEJ-1 *Scotland in 1989*. W. E. Johnston. These images are from 35mm slides taken on a trip to Scotland in Aug., 1989.

The Border Marches of England and Scotland in the Sixteenth Century

Border records of the sixteenth century show fairly clearly where the limits of the six Marches ran, but there are some portions for which the evidence is conflicting or incomplete. For example, the line between the English East and Middle Marches cannot be established with complete certainty; contemporary authorities do not agree exactly, and I have drawn the boundary along what seems the most likely line. Similarly, local opinions differed about the boundary between the English West and Middle Marches, particularly where it touched the Anglo-Scottish frontier. I have used the Cumberland-Westmoreland line, which both evidence and common sense seem to favour, rather than an arbitrary line touching the Border at Kershopefoot.





The Scotland of John Johnston and Mary Campbell

The Johnston Clan is primarily associated with the Annan River valley, and the village of Muirkirk is at the Northern end of this area.

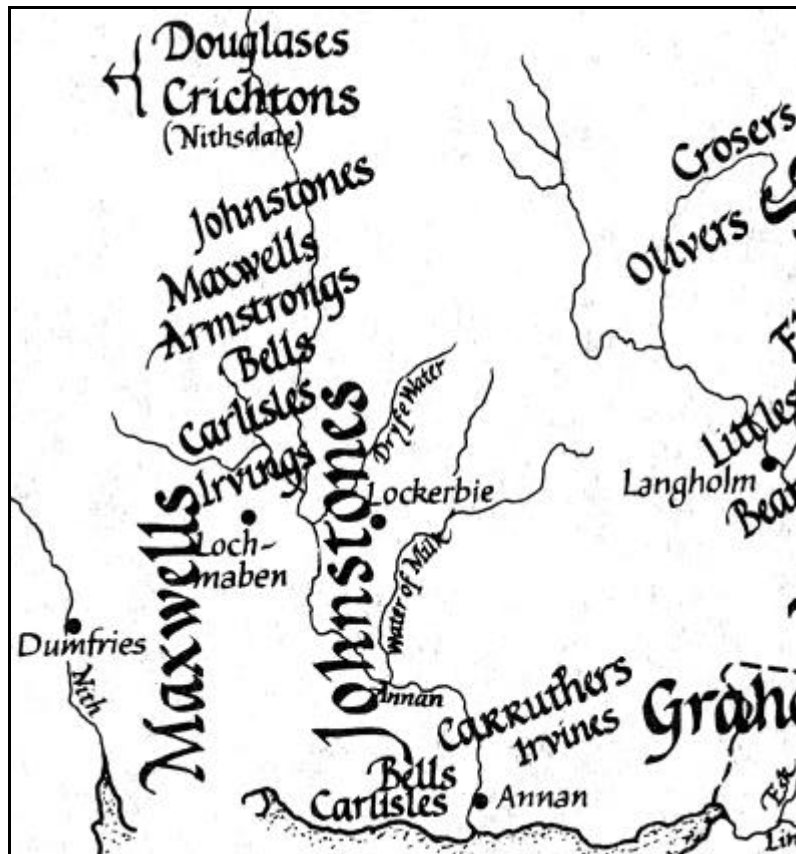
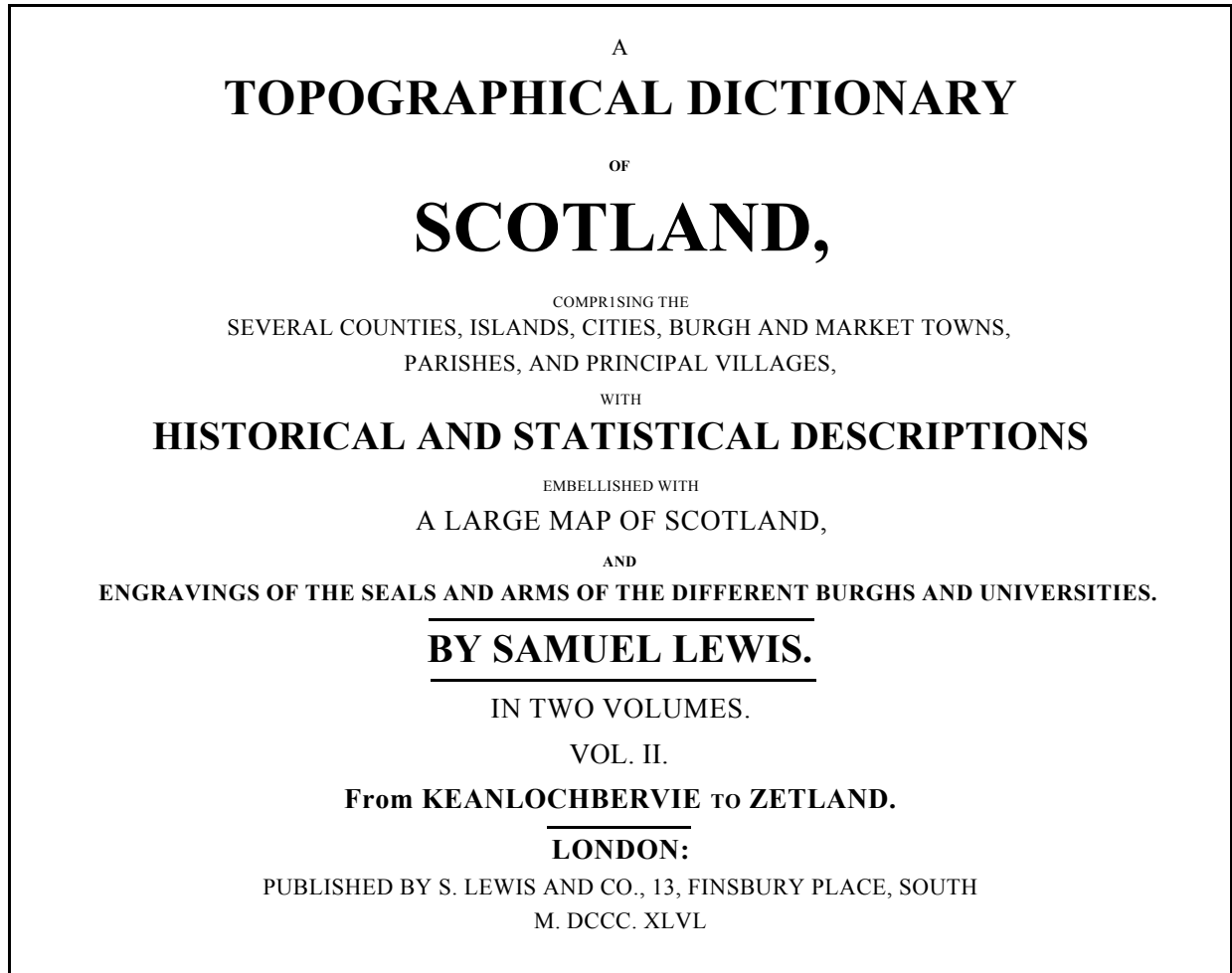


Figure 3.1 The Border Clans near the Johnstons. [GMF]

3.1 Muirkirk in the 1840s

The “Topographical Dictionary” provides a description of Muirkirk is interesting because it is contemporaneous (published in 1846) with John Johnston and Mary Campbell’s lives in that village. This excerpt is from an original copy that I found in the LDS library in Salt Lake City, but



the entire book has been reproduced, and is available from [UL].

From the Topographical Dictionary:

MUIRKIRK, a parish, in the district of Kyle, county of Ayr, 10 miles (W. by S.) from Douglas; containing, with the village of Glenbuck, 3125 inhabitants. The origin and history of this place are both involved in obscurity and uncertainty; little more of it is known than that, previously to the year 1626, it formed part of the parish of Mauchline, and as such was included in the barony of the earls of Loudoun. An attempt has been made to deduce the history of some transactions connected with the place; from the existence of various stones in different parts; but they are neither inscribed with any characters tending to explain the cause of their erection, nor are they of sufficient magnitude to warrant the opinion of their being monuments of commemoration. The parish, which is situated on the river Ayr, is about eight miles in length from east to west, and seven miles broad from north to south; and comprises about 30,000 acres. Not more than 5000 are in cultivation, and of these only 1000 are under tillage; 250 are woodland and plantations; and the

remainder is now in a state of nature, though a very considerable portion might be rendered fertile, and brought into cultivation, at a moderate expense. The surface is very irregular; it is tolerably level near the banks of the rivers, but in other parts rises abruptly into lofty eminences. The highest of these is the hill of Cairntable, which has an elevation of 1650 feet above the level of the sea, and is crowned by two large cairns; it is chiefly composed of breccia, and for many years afforded a supply of millstones for the use of the parish. The higher grounds are clothed with a kind of dark-coloured heath that gives a cheerless aspect to the scenery, which is increased by the want of timber. The river Ayr has its source in this parish, in a spot where two artificial lakes have been formed by the Catrine Company, as reservoirs for the supply of their cotton-works, and which cover about 120 acres of ground. From these the river issues, receiving in its course through the parish numerous tributary streams from the hills, of which the chief are the Garpel, Greenoch, and Whitehaugh; and thus augmented, it pursues its course, for about thirty miles, and falls into the Frith of Clyde at Ayr. There are springs affording an ample supply of excellent water, and also some which have a petrifying property.

The soil is various, consisting of sand, gravel, loam, clay, and peat-moss, which last is found in some parts twenty feet in depth: the crops are, grain of all kinds, potatoes, and turnips. The rotation system of husbandry has been generally adopted, and the state of agriculture is improved; hundreds of acres, also, have been tile-drained; but much remains to be done, and the abundance of lime and coal in the parish afford every facility of improvement. The plantations are chiefly spruce, larch, and Scotch fir. Surface-draining has been practised on some of the farms, with very beneficial results, by the tenants at their own expense; it has been done, however, only on a very limited scale. The farm-houses are substantial and commodious, especially those of more recent erection; but very few of the lands are inclosed, and those only with stone dykes. Several of the dairy-farms are well managed; the cows are of the Cunninghame breed, and a considerable number of young cattle of the same breed are annually reared, to the improvement of which adequate attention is paid. The sheep, whereof great numbers are fed, are the black-faced, which seem to be well adapted to the quality of the pastures. The woods appear to have been almost destroyed, though from old documents it is clear that this was a forest towards the close of the 12th century; and from the numerous trees found imbedded in the mosses, and from some detached portions of trees still found in various parts, it is evident, that the parish formerly abounded with timber. Wellwood, the property of the Duke of Portland, is an ancient mansion beautifully situated on the banks of the Ayr, and embosomed in thriving plantations. The rateable annual value of the parish is £6179.

The substrata are chiefly coal; ironstone, and limestone. The coal formation is part of the great coal-field of the country; the seam at present worked is about twenty-five feet in thickness, though in other parts nearly forty feet. The ironstone is found in belts about six inches thick; and the limestone, which is of good quality, is extensively quarried. Iron-ore, lead, and manganese have also been found; the two former were worked for some times but the working was not productive, and it was consequently discontinued. The iron-works in this parish, which are very extensive, were erected in 1787, and have since been carried on with great spirit by the proprietors. The works consist of four blast-furnaces for the manufacture of pig-iron, an extensive foundry, and a rolling-mill for bar-iron; two of the furnaces are at present in use, and these afford employment to about 400 men, who are constantly engaged. The bar-iron is of excellent quality, and superior to that of most other forges: until a very recent year it was beaten into bars instead of being formed by rollers, as in other works, There were formerly some iron-works established at Glenbuck by an English company but they were abandoned many years since. The village of Muirkirk has greatly

increased since the opening of the works in its neighbourhood; it is inhabited chiefly by persons employed in the collieries¹ and limestone-quarries, and in the iron-works. Two circulating libraries, containing large and well-assorted collections of volumes, are supported by subscription. Fairs are held in February and December; but they are not well attended. A branch bank has been established; and facility of intercourse with Strathaven, the nearest market-town, and with other places in the neighbourhood, is maintained by good roads which pass through the parish. Muirkirk is in the presbytery of Ayr and synod of Glasgow and Ayr, and patronage of the Marquess of Hastings: the minister's stipend is £157.17.3, with a manse², and a glebe³ valued at £20 per annum. The church, erected about the year 1813, is a neat and substantial edifice adapted for a congregation of 913 persons, and is conveniently situated nearly in the centre of the parish. There are places of worship for Burghers, the United Secession, and independents. The parochial school affords instruction to about seventy children; the master has a salary of £28 per annum, with £30 fees, and a house and garden. There are three friendly societies, the Muirkirk, the St. Thomas's, and the St. Andrew's masonic lodges, all established for many years, and which have contributed very materially to diminish the number of applicants for parochial relief, and to keep alive a spirit of independence among the poor. Some of the springs in the parish are slightly impregnated with iron, sulphur, and other minerals. According to tradition, there was anciently a religious establishment on the summit of Cairntable; but of what order, or when or by whom founded, nothing is recorded.

1. collier - one that produces charcoal by burning wood in a beehive kiln; a coal miner

2. manse - the residence of a clergyman; esp: the house of a Presbyterian clergyman

3. glebe - land belonging or yielding revenue to a parish church or ecclesiastical benefice

3.2 Geography of Scotland

Figure 3.2

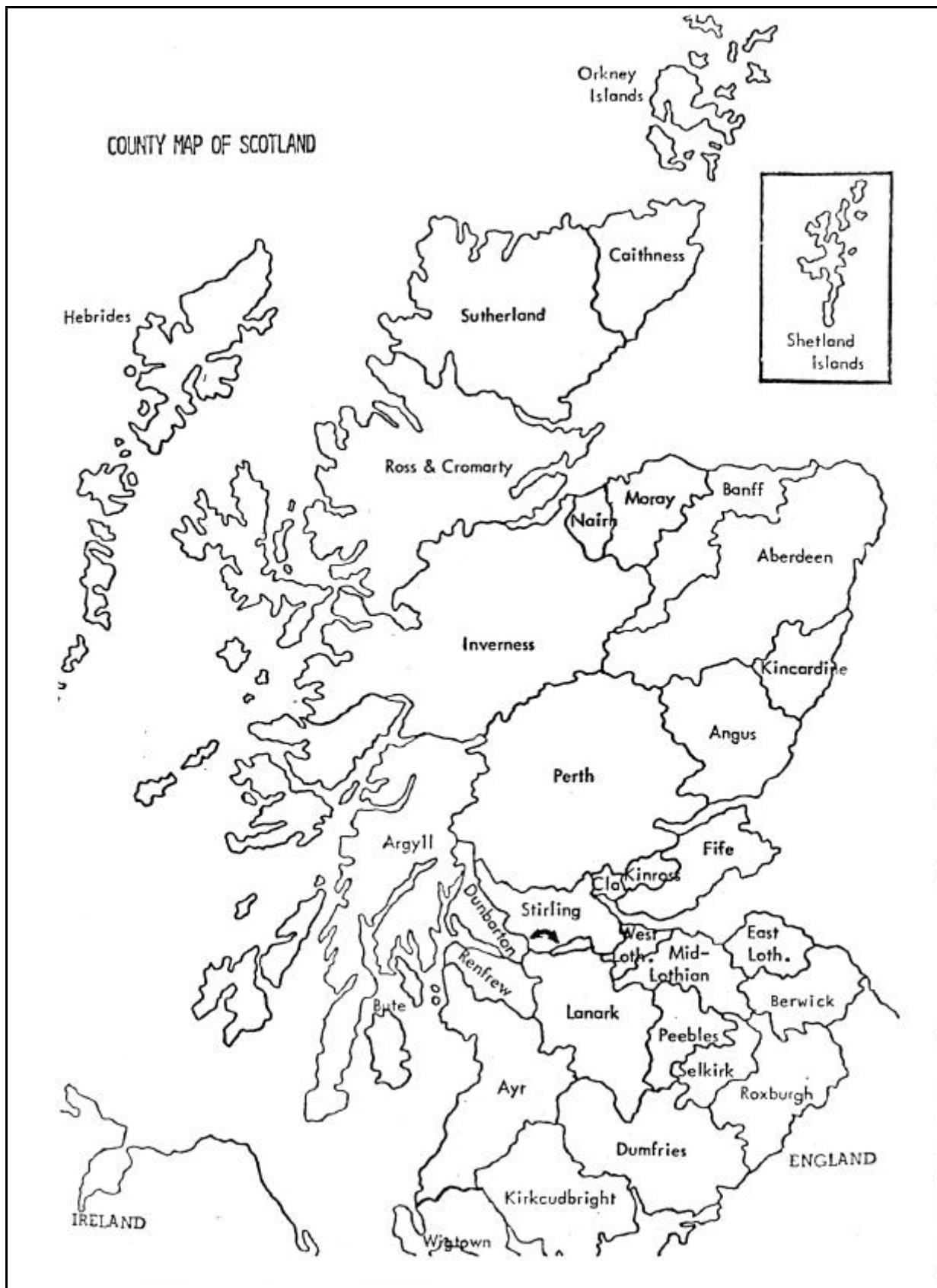
The Counties of Scotland.

(next page)

Figure 3.3

Modern Scotland, southern half.

(second page)





SCOTLAND

}

Adapted to the Points of the Trigonometrical Survey
The Height of the Mountains is expressed in Yards.

*A. Abbey B. Ben Br. Bridge C. Castle E. Ferry G. Glen
 H. Harbour I. Inch, Island K. Kirk L. Loch N. New
 O. Old P. Port 1st Pass 1st Point R. River S. Strath
 T. Tower W. Water*

*Published under the Superintendance of the
 Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge*



Figure 3.4

Map of Scotland in 1834. [M1834]



Figure 3.5 Scotland in 1834, southern half, SW area.

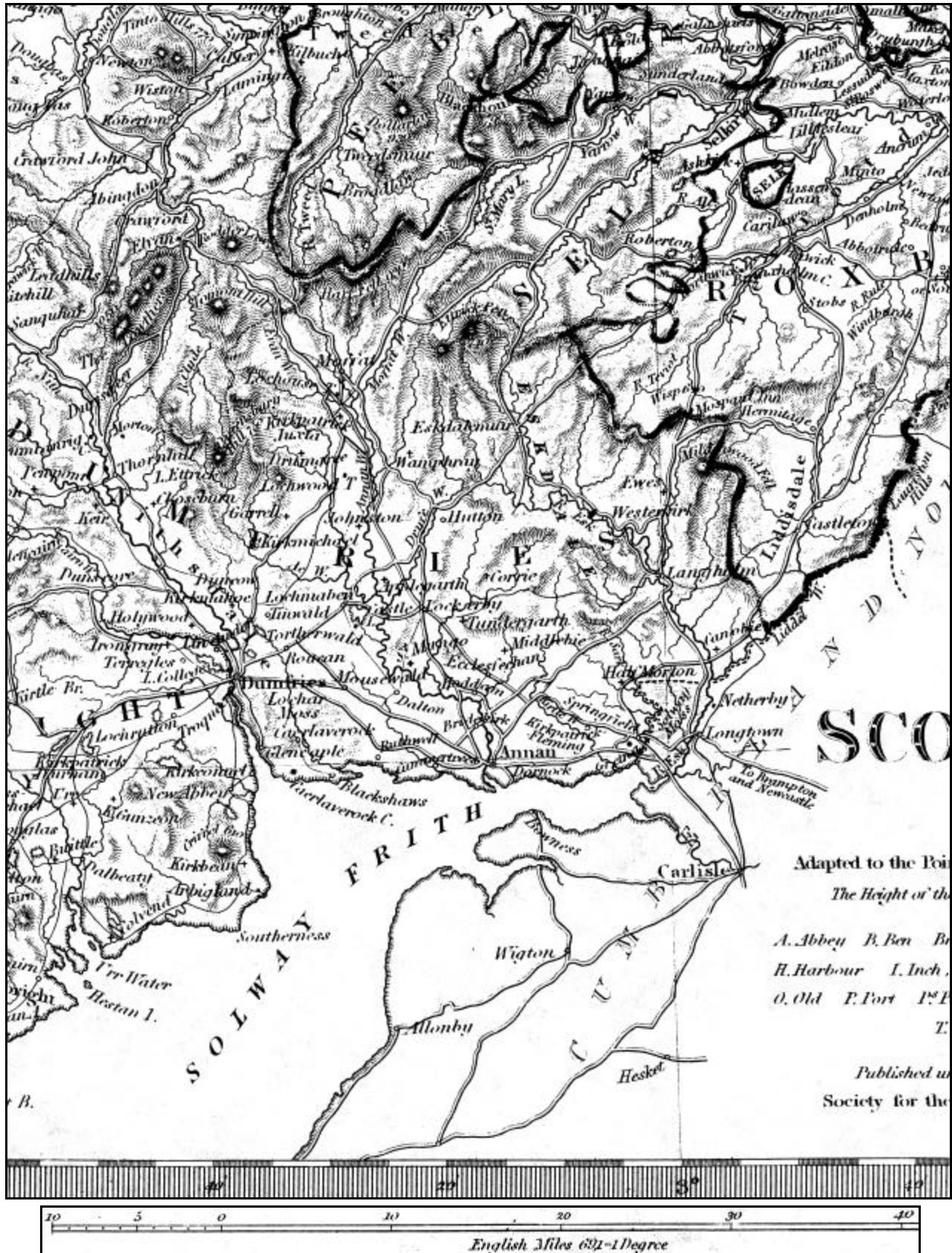


Figure 3.6

Scotland in 1834, southern half, SE area.



Figure 3.7 Scotland in 1834, southern half, NW area.

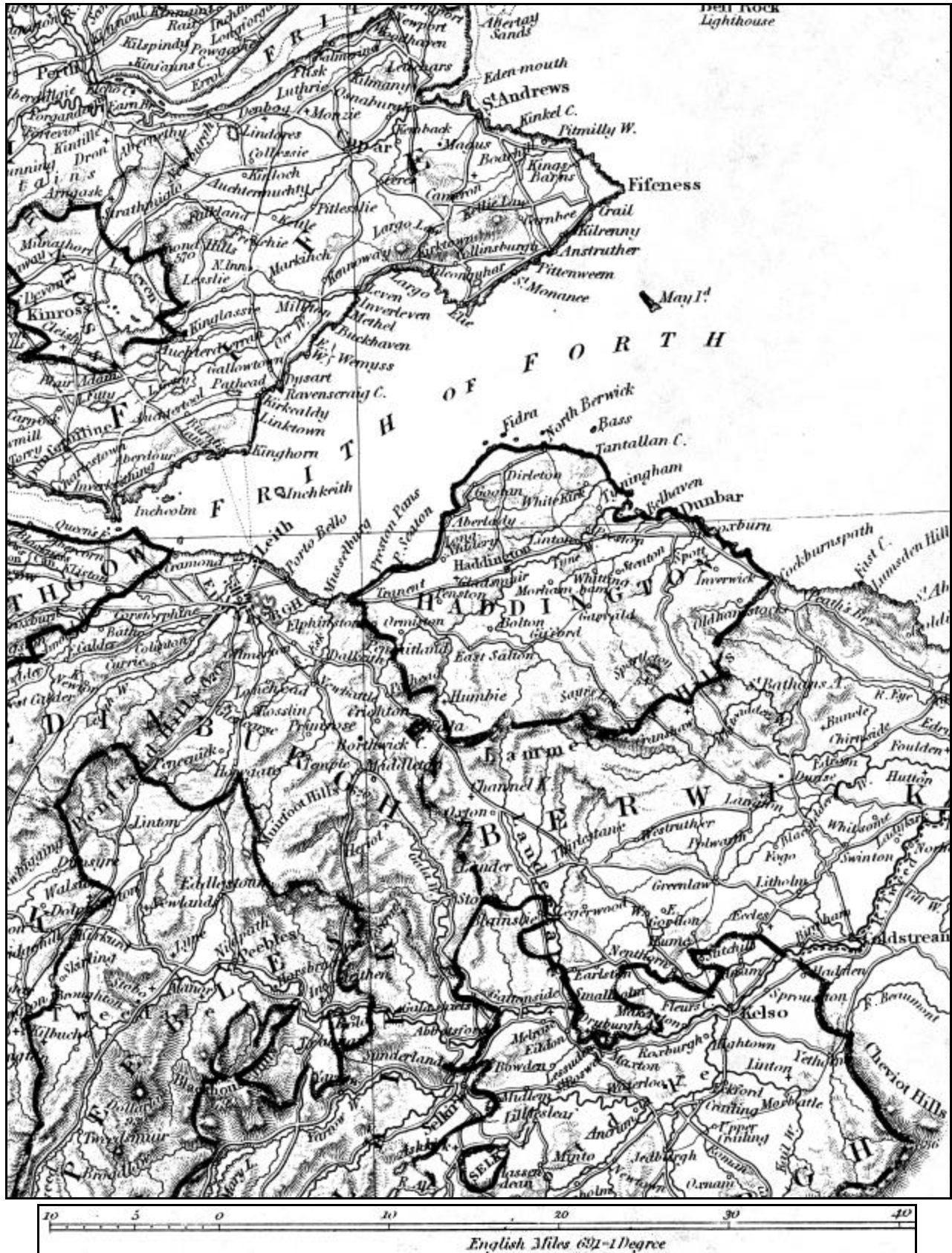


Figure 3.8

Scotland in 1834, southern half, NE area.

3.2.1 Parishes of Southwest Scotland

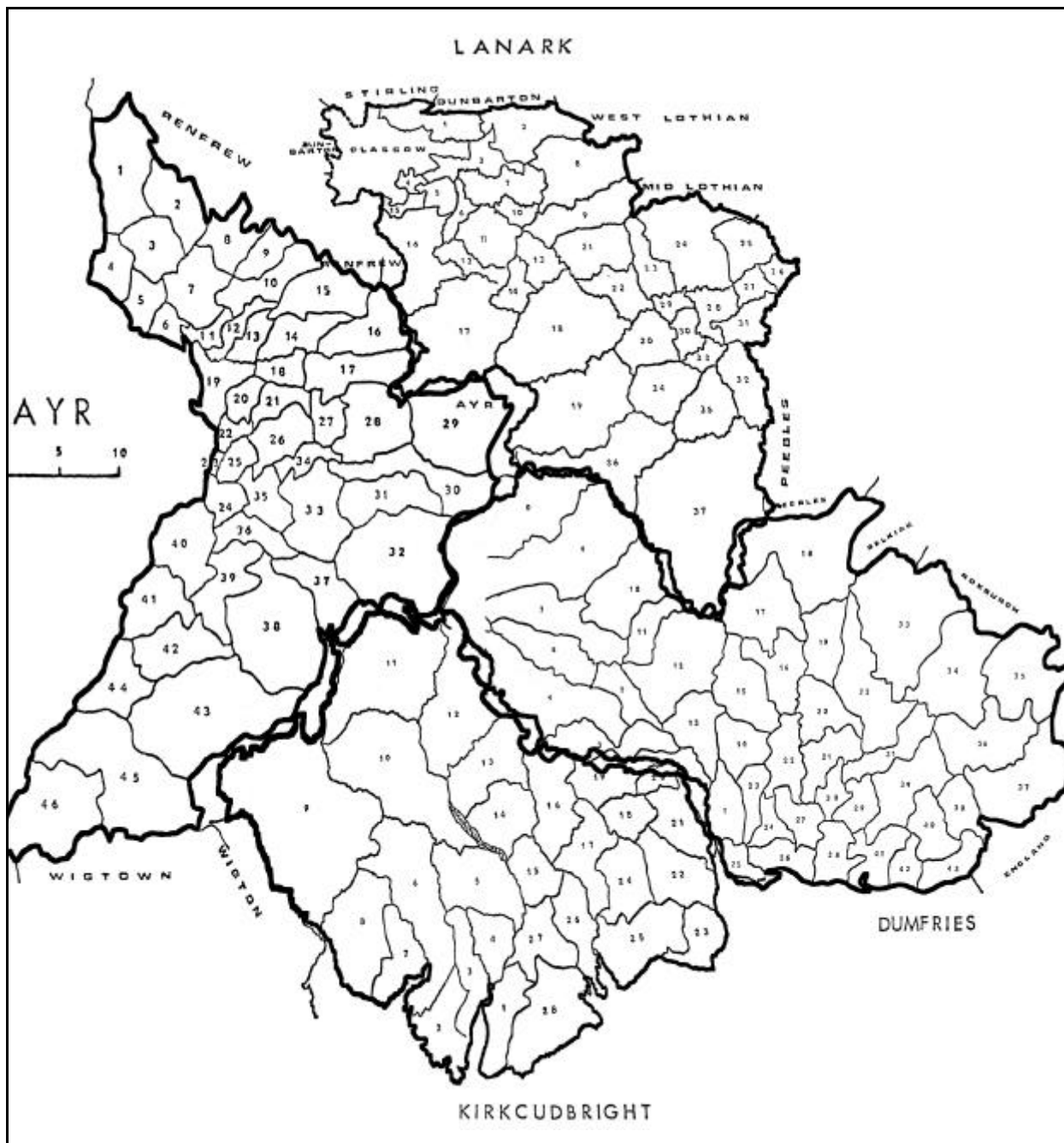


Figure 3.9 Parishes of Ayr, Lanark, Dumfries, and Kirkcudbright.

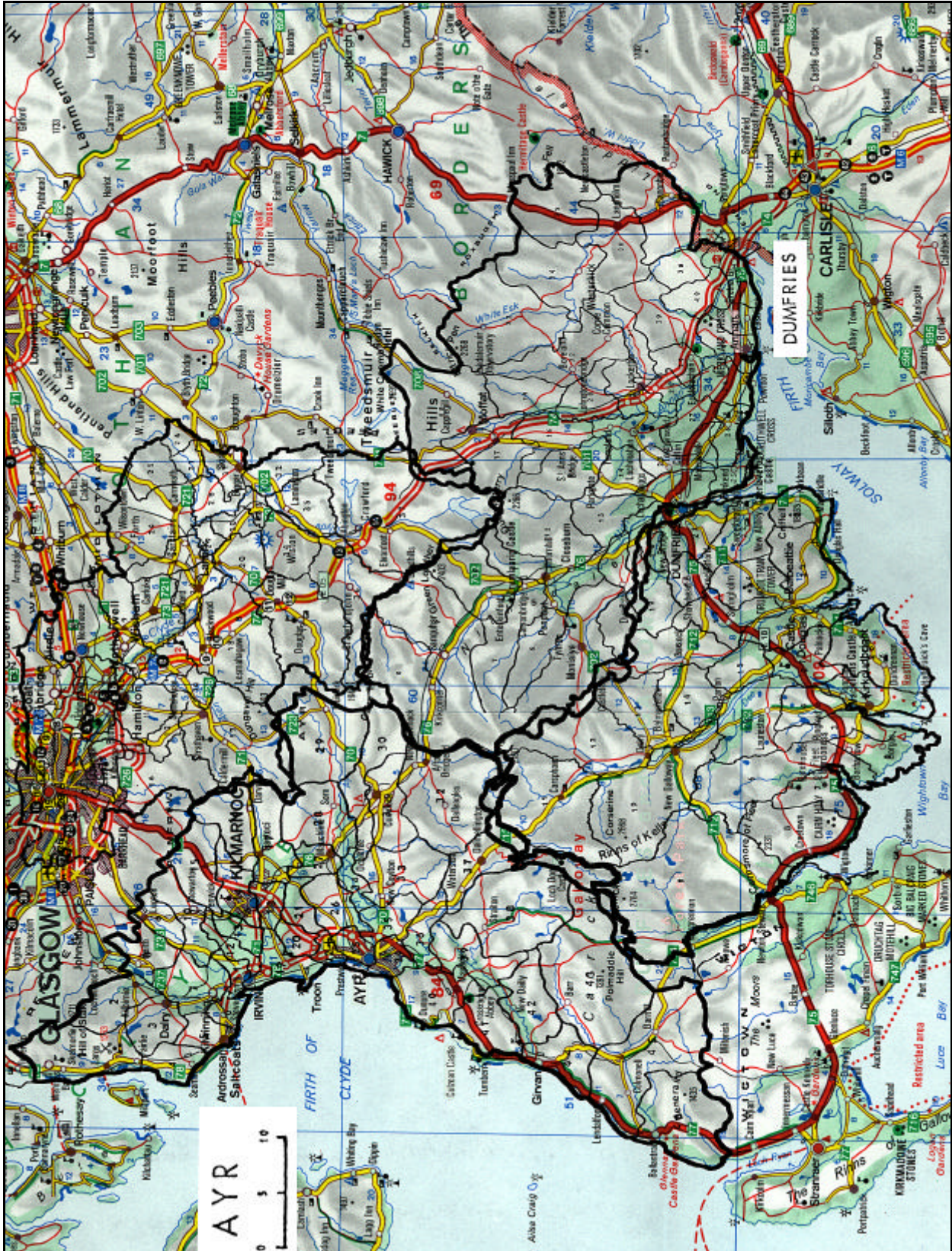


Figure 3.10

County boundaries (approximate).

3.2.2 Muirkirk Area

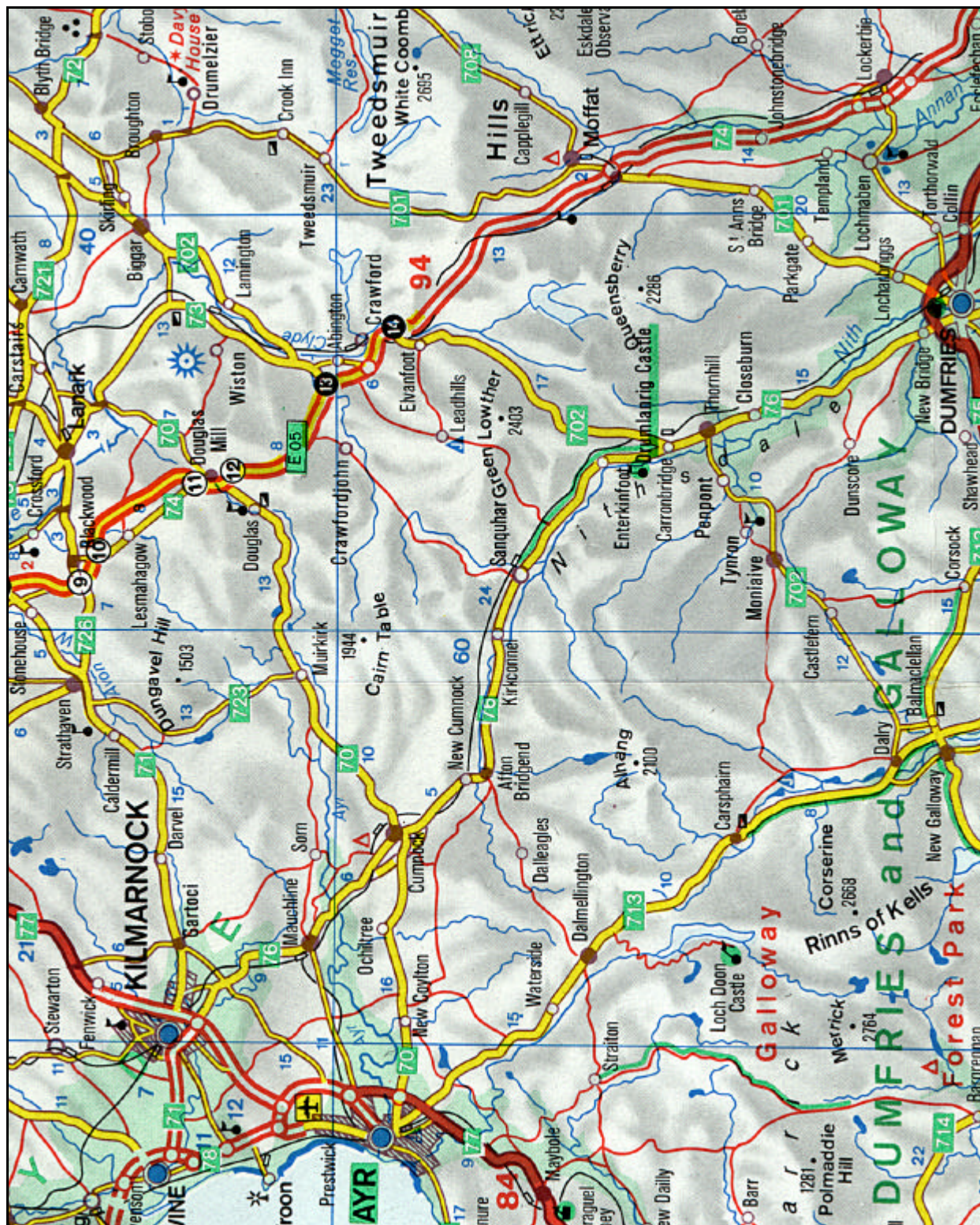


Figure 3.11

Muirkirk area, modern Scotland.

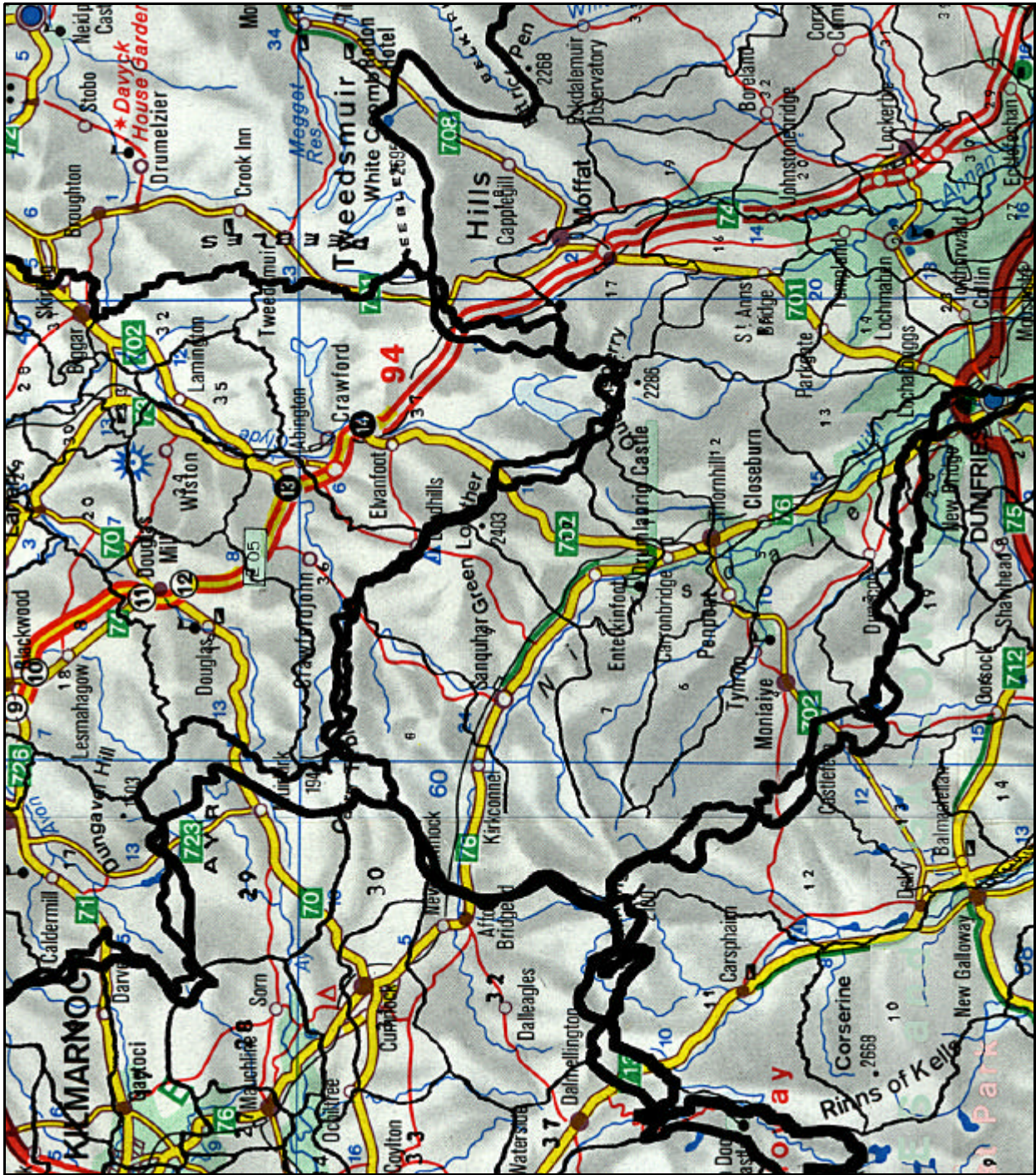


Figure 3.12 Muirkirk area, modern Scotland, with approximate Parrish boundaries.



Figure 3.13

Scotland in 1834, Muirkirk area.

3.3 Parishes of Ayr

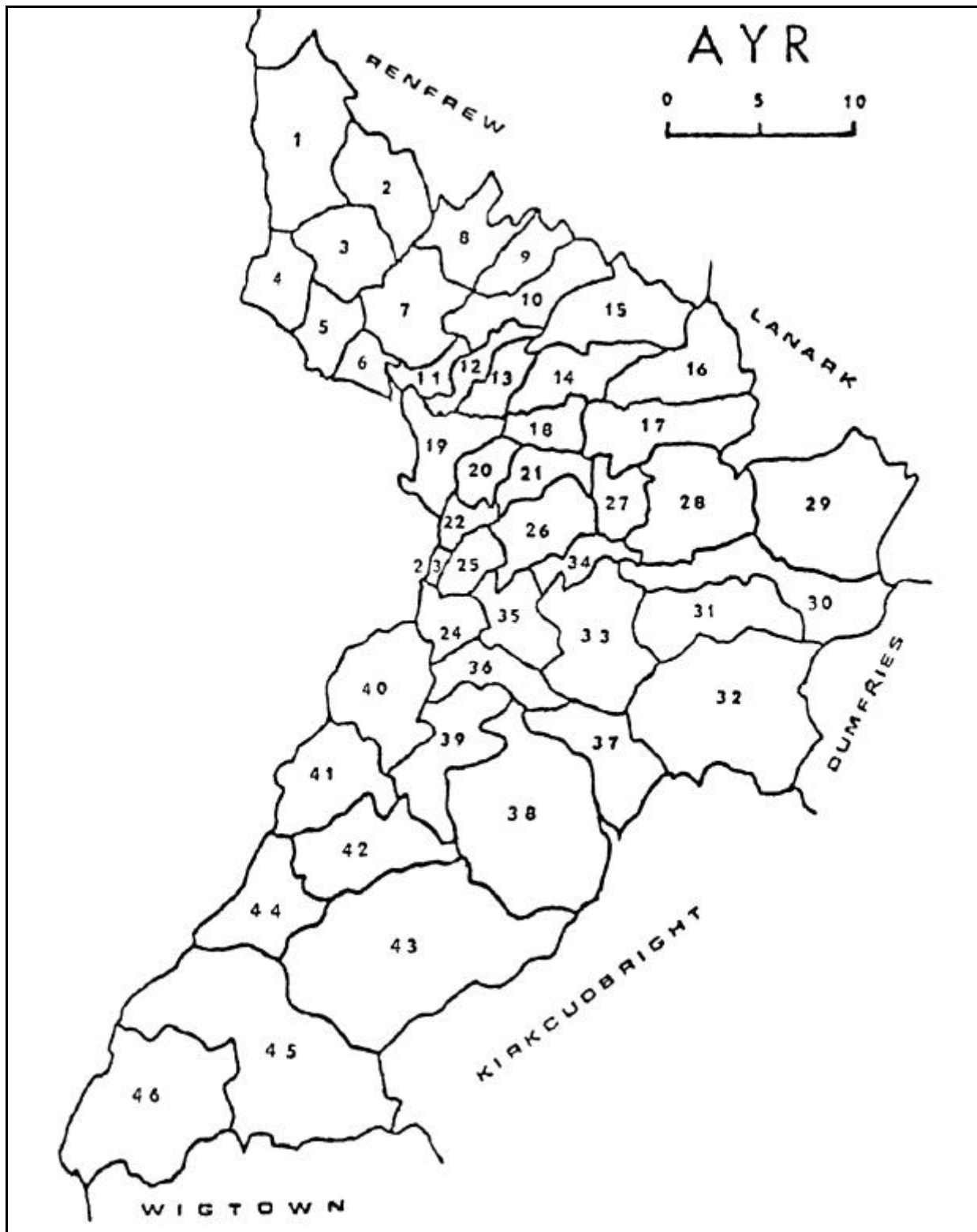


Figure 3.14

Parishes of Ayr.

Table 2 Parishes of Ayr

map index		Parish	date	map index		Parish	date
1	602	Largs	1723	24	578	Ayr	1664
2	596	Kilbirnie	1688	25	612	St. Quivox	1735
3	587	Dalry	1680	26	619	Tarbolton	1730
4	620	West Kilbride (part of)	1691	27	604	Mauchline	1670
5	576	Ardrossan	1734	28	613	Sorn	1692
6	615	Stevenston	1700	29	607	Muirkirk	1718
7	599	Kilwinning	1699	30	577	Auchinlock	1693
8	581	Beith (part of)	1661	31	610	Old Cumnock	1704
9	591	Dunlop (part of)	1701	32	608	New Cumnock	1706
10	616	Stewarton	1693	33	609	Ochiltree	1642
11	595	Irvine	1687	34	614	Stair	1736
12	589	Dreghorn	1749	35	583	Coylton	1723
13	598	Kilmaurs	1688	36	588	Dalrymple	1699
14	597	Kilmarnock	1640	37	586	Dalmellington	1641
15	592	Fenwick	1691	38	617	Straiton	1644
16	603	Loudoun	1673	39	600	Kirkmichael	1638
17	593	Galston	1670	40	605	Maybole	1712
18	611	Riggarton	1695	41	601	Kirkoswald	1694
19	590	Dundonald	1673	42	585	Dailly	1691
20	618	Symington	1642	43	580	Barr	1689
21	584	Craigie	1679	44	594	Girvan	1733
22	606	Monkton and Prestwick	1702	45	582	Colmonell	1759
23	612	Newton upon Ayr	1780	46	579	Ballantrae	1731

Table 3 Parishes of Ayr (alphabetic)

map index		Parish	date	map index		Parish	date
5	576	Ardrossan	1734	7	599	Kilwinning	1699
30	577	Auchinlock	1693	39	600	Kirkmichael	1638
24	578	Ayr	1664	41	601	Kirkoswald	1694
46	579	Ballantrae	1731	1	602	Largs	1723
43	580	Barr	1689	16	603	Loudoun	1673
8	581	Beith (part of)	1661	27	604	Mauchline	1670
45	582	Colmonell	1759	40	605	Maybole	1712
35	583	Coylton	1723	22	606	Monkton and Prestwick	1702
21	584	Craigie	1679	29	607	Muirkirk	1718
42	585	Dailly	1691	32	608	New Cumnock	1706
37	586	Dalmellington	1641	23	612	Newton upon Ayr	1780
3	587	Dalry	1680	33	609	Ochiltree	1642
36	588	Dalrymple	1699	31	610	Old Cumnock	1704
12	589	Dreghorn	1749	18	611	Riggarton	1695
19	590	Dundonald	1673	28	613	Sorn	1692
9	591	Dunlop (part of)	1701	25	612	St. Quivox	1735
15	592	Fenwick	1691	34	614	Stair	1736
17	593	Galston	1670	6	615	Stevenston	1700
44	594	Girvan	1733	10	616	Stewarton	1693
11	595	Irvine	1687	38	617	Straiton	1644
2	596	Kilbirnie	1688	20	618	Symington	1642
14	597	Kilmarnock	1640	26	619	Tarbolton	1730
13	598	Kilmaurs	1688	4	620	West Kilbride (part of)	1691

3.3.1 Parishes of Kirkcudbright

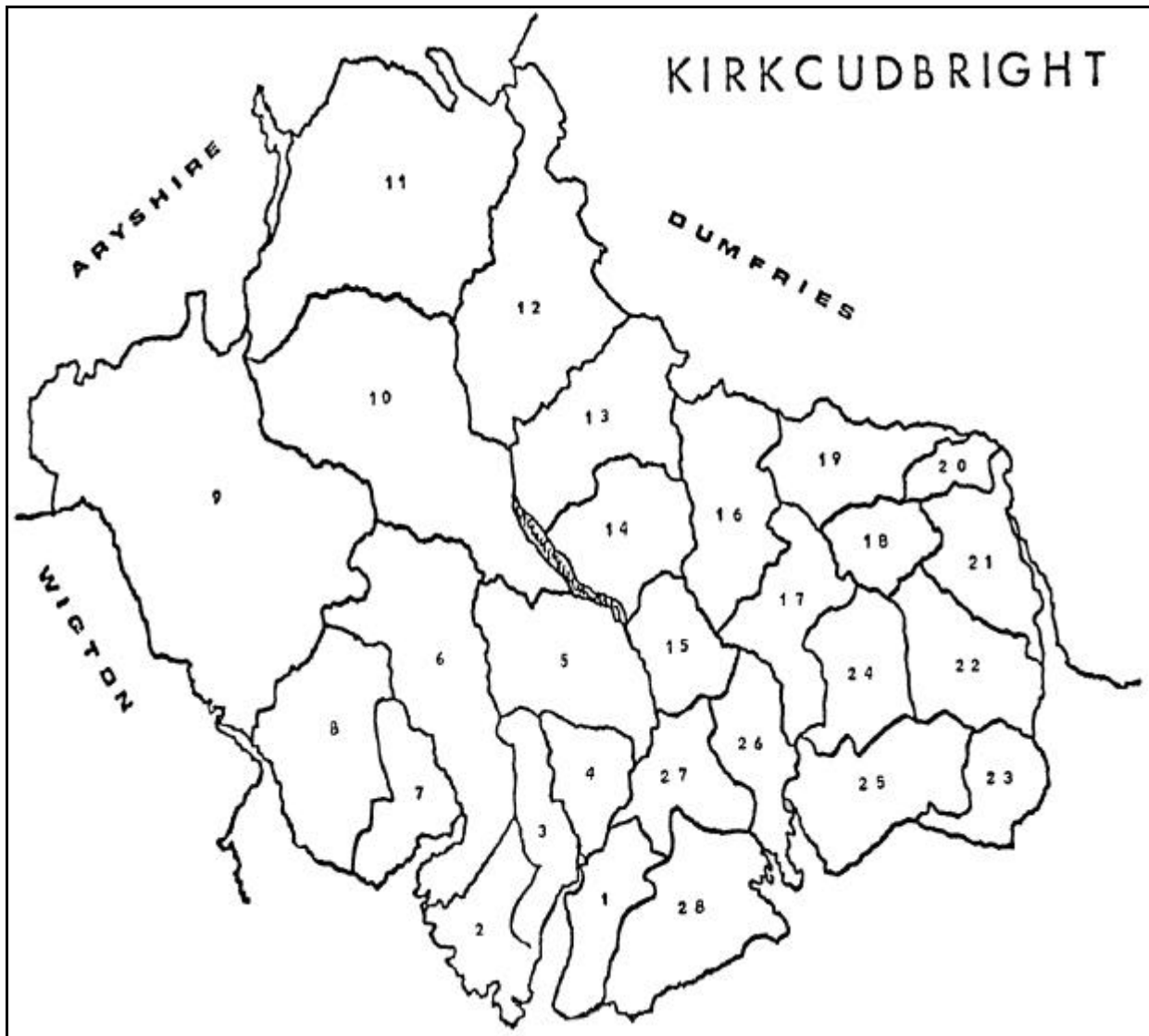


Figure 3.15

Parishes of Kirkcudbright.

Table 4 Parishes of Kirkcudbright

map index		Parish	date
1	871	Kirkcudbright	1743
2	858	Borgue	1742
3	883	Twynholm	1694
4	881	Tongland	1693
5	857A	Balmaghie	1768
6	866	Girthon	1699
7	855	Anwoth	1727
8	873	Kirkmadreck	1703
9	876	Minnigaff	1694
10	868	Kells	1698
11	860	Carsphairn	1758
12	865	Dalry	1691
13	856	Balmaclellan	1747
14	878	Parton	1714
15	863	Crossmichael	1751
16	874	Kirkoatrick-Durham	1693
17	884	Urr	1760
18	875	Lochrutton	1698
19	867	Kirkpatrick-Irongray	1757
20	880	Terregles	1724
21	882	Troqueer	1690
22	877	New Abbey	1691
23	870	Kirkbean	1714
24	872	Kirkgunzeon	1702
25	861	Colvend	1781
26	859	Buittle	1736
27	869	Kelton	1717
28	879	Rerrick	1736

Table 5 Parishes of Kirkcudbright, Alphabetically

map index		Parish	date
7	855	Anwoth	1727
13	856	Balmaclellan	1747
5	857A	Balmaghie	1768
2	858	Borgue	1742
26	859	Buittle	1736
11	860	Carsphairn	1758
25	861	Colvend	1781
15	863	Crossmichael	1751
12	865	Dalry	1691
6	866	Girthon	1699
10	868	Kells	1698
27	869	Kelton	1717
24	872	Kirgunzeon	1702
23	870	Kirkbean	1714
1	871	Kirkcudbright	1743
8	873	Kirkmadreck	1703
16	874	Kirkoatrick-Durham	1693
19	867	Kirkpatrick-Irongray	1757
18	875	Lochrutton	1698
9	876	Minnigaff	1694
22	877	New Abbey	1691
14	878	Parton	1714
28	879	Rerrick	1736
20	880	Terregles	1724
4	881	Tongland	1693
21	882	Troqueer	1690
3	883	Twynholm	1694
17	884	Urr	1760

3.3.2 Parishes of Dumfries

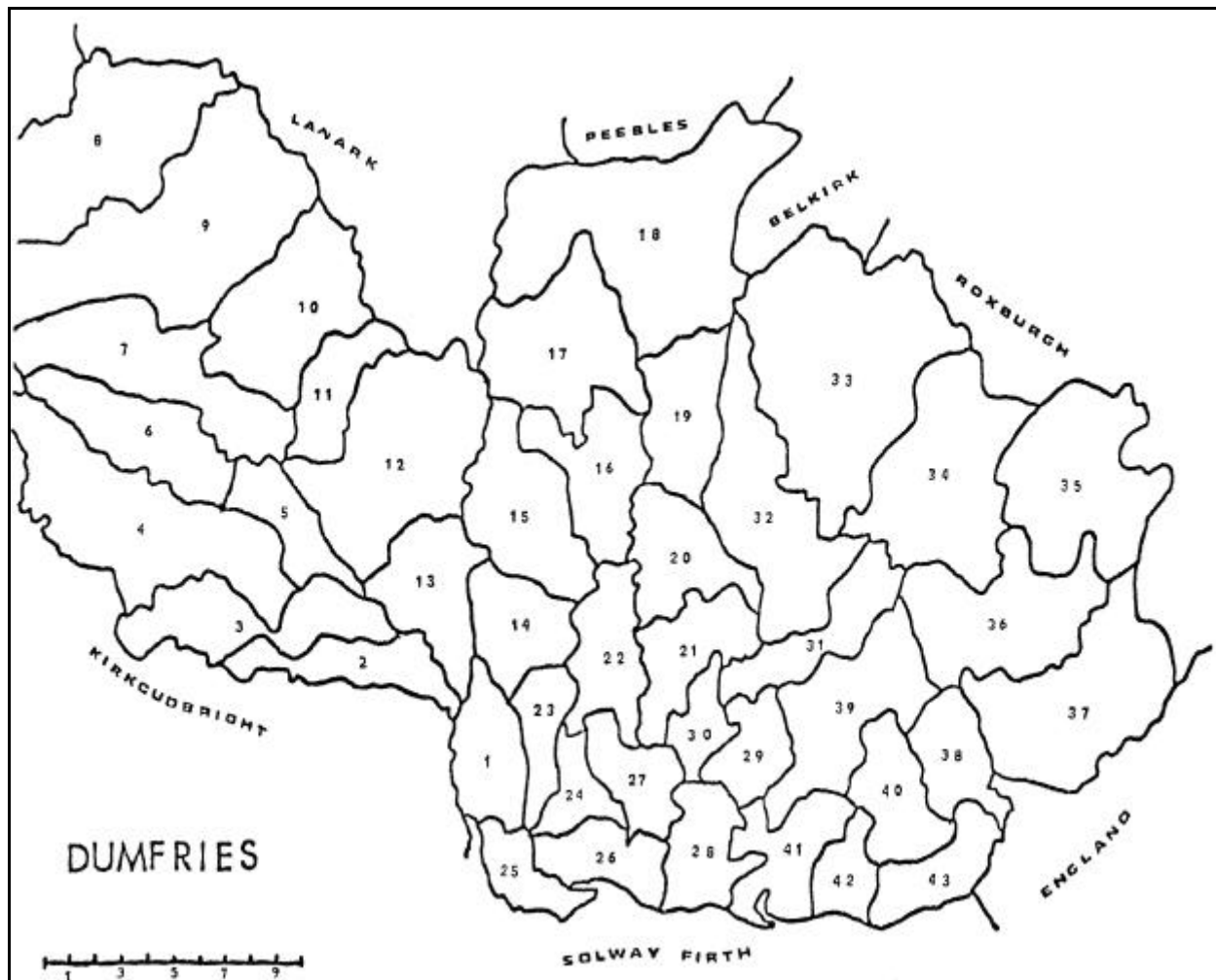


Figure 3.16

Parishes of Dumfries.

Table 6 Parishes of Dumfries

map index		Parish	date	map index		Parish	date
1	821	Dunfries	1605	23	850	Tortherwald	1696
2	830	Holywood	1687	24	844	Mousewald	1751
3	822	Dunscore	1777	25	815	Caerlaverock	1749
4	826	Glencairn	1693	26	846	Ruthwell	1723
5	833	Keir	1721	27	818	Dalton	1723
6	852	Tynron	1742	28	817	Cummertrees	1733
7	845	Penpont	1728	29	829	Hoddam	1746
8	834	Kirkconnel	1742	30	847	St. Mungo	1700
9	848	Sanquhar	1693	31	851	Tundergarth	1791
10	823	Durrisdeer	1758	32	831	Hutton & Corrie	1745
11	843	Morton	1692	33	824	Eskdalemuir	1724
12	816	Closeburn	1765	34	854	Westerkirk	1693
13	835	Kirkmahoe	1720	35	825	Ewes	1700
14	849	Tinwald	1789	36	839	Langholm	1668
15	836	Kirkmichael	1727	37	814	Canobie	1693
16	832	Johnstone	1734	38	828	Half Morton	1787
17	838	Kirkpatrick Juxta	1694	39	841	Middlebie	1744
18	842	Moffat	1709	40	837	Kirkpatrick Fleming	1748
19	853	Wahphray	1709	41	812	Anran	1703
20	813	Applegarth	1749	42	819	Dornock	1773
21	820	Dryfesdale	1732	43	827	Gretna	1730
22	840	Lochmabl	1741				

Table 7 Parishes of Dumfries (alphabetic)

map index		Parish	date	map index		Parish	date
41	812	Anran	1703	13	835	Kirkmahoe	1720
20	813	Applegarth	1749	15	836	Kirkmichael	1727
25	815	Caerlaverock	1749	40	837	Kirkpatrick Fleming	1748
37	814	Canobie	1693	17	838	Kirkpatrick Juxta	1694
12	816	Closeburn	1765	36	839	Langholm	1668
28	817	Cummertrees	1733	22	840	Lochmabl n	1741
27	818	Dalton	1723	39	841	Middlebie	1744
42	819	Dornock	1773	18	842	Moffat	1709
21	820	Dryfesdale	1732	11	843	Morton	1692
1	821	Dunfries	1605	24	844	Mousewald	1751
3	822	Dunscore	1777	7	845	Penpont	1728
10	823	Durrisdeer	1758	26	846	Ruthwell	1723
33	824	Eskdalemuir	1724	9	848	Sanquhar	1693
35	825	Ewes	1700	30	847	St. Mungo	1700
4	826	Glencairn	1693	14	849	Tinwald	1789
43	827	Gretna	1730	23	850	Tortherwald	1696
38	828	Half Morton	1787	31	851	Tundergarth	1791
29	829	Hoddam	1746	6	852	Tynron	1742
2	830	Hollywood	1687	19	853	Wahphray	1709
32	831	Hutton & Corrie	1745	34	854	Westerkirk	1693
16	832	Johnstone	1734				
5	833	Keir	1721				
8	834	Kirkconnel	1742				

3.3.3 Parishes of Lanark



Figure 3.17

Parishes of Lanark.

Table 8 Parishes of Lanark

map index		Parish	date	J ^a
Lan-1	626	Cadder	1662	
Lan-2	651	New Monkland	1693	
Lan-3	652	Old Monkland	1695	
Lan-4	654	Rutheroleh (?)	1698	
Lan-5	627	Camousland (?)	1657	
Lan-6	624	Blantyre	1677	
Lan-7	625	Bothwell	1671	
Lan-8	655	Shotts	1707	
Lan-9	628	Cambusnethan	1634	
Lan-10	639	Dalsiel (?)	1648	
Lan-11	647	Hamilton	1645	
Lan-12	645	Glasford	1692	
Lan-13	638	Dalserf	1738	
Lan-14	656	Stonehouse	1696	
Lan-15	631	Carmunknock	1654	
Lan-16	643	East Kilsride	1688	
Lan-17	621	Avondale	1698	X
Lan-18	649	Lesmahagow	1692	X
Lan-19	641	Douglas	1691	X
Lan-20	630	Carmichael	1695	
Lan-21	629	Carluke	1690	
Lan-22	648	Lanark	1647	
Lan-23	633	Carstaire	1672	
Lan-24	632	Carnwath	1709	
Lan-25	642	Dunsyre	1682	
Lan-26	640	Dolphinton (?)	1717	
Lan-27	658	Walston	1679	
Lan-28	650	Libberton	1717	
Lan-29	653	Pettinain (?)	1689	
Lan-30	634	Covington & Thankerton	1772	
Lan-31	623	Biggar	1730	
Lan-32	637	Culter	1700	

Table 8 Parishes of Lanark

map index		Parish	date	J^a
Lan-33	657	Symington	1692	
Lan-34	660	Wiston & Roberton	1694	
Lan-35	659	Wandel & Lamington	1656	
Lan-36	636	Crawfordjohn	1694	X
Lan-37	635	Crawford	1741	
Lan-20	630	Carmichael	1695	

a.Presence of Johnstons

Table 9 Parishes of Lanark (alphabetic)

map index		Parish	date	map index		Parish	date
17	621	Avondale	1698	19	641	Douglas	1691
31	623	Biggar	1730	25	642	Dunsyre	1682
6	624	Blantyre	1677	16	643	East Kilsride	1688
7	625	Bothwell	1671	12	645	Glasford	1692
1	626	Cadder	1662	11	647	Hamilton	1645
9	628	Cambusnethan	1634	22	648	Lanark	1647
5	627	Camousland (?)	1657	18	649	Lesmahagow	1692
21	629	Carluke	1690	28	650	Libberton	1717
20	630	Carmichael	1695	2	651	New Monkland	1693
15	631	Carmunknock	1654	3	652	Old Monkland	1695
24	632	Carnwath	1709	29	653	Pettinain (?)	1689
23	633	Carstaire	1672	4	654	Ruthroleh (?)	1698
30	634	Covington & Thankerton	1772	8	655	Shotts	1707
37	635	Crawford	1741	14	656	Stonehouse	1696
36	636	Crawfordjohn	1694	33	657	Symington	1692
32	637	Culter	1700	27	658	Walston	1679
13	638	Dalserf	1738	35	659	Wandel & Lamington	1656
10	639	Dalsiel (?)	1648	34	660	Wiston & Robertson	1694
26	640	Dolphinton (?)	1717				

3.4 Photoessay

LWJ has speculated that John Johnston and Mary Campbell and their family were itinerate farmers. Ha bases this speculation on several facts: First, Muirkirk was a small village in the midst of what was (based on what we see today) fairly marginal farm land. Second, the fly-leaf of John and Mary's Bible recorded the births and deaths of several children in the early 1800's. At least one child was born and died in a different village (all within 10-20 miles of Muirkirk).

Itinerate farmers or iron miners or forgemen, my visit to the Leadhills Miners Library clearly showed that many Muirkirk Johnstons spent some time each year working in the lead mines, presumably to provide a cash income.

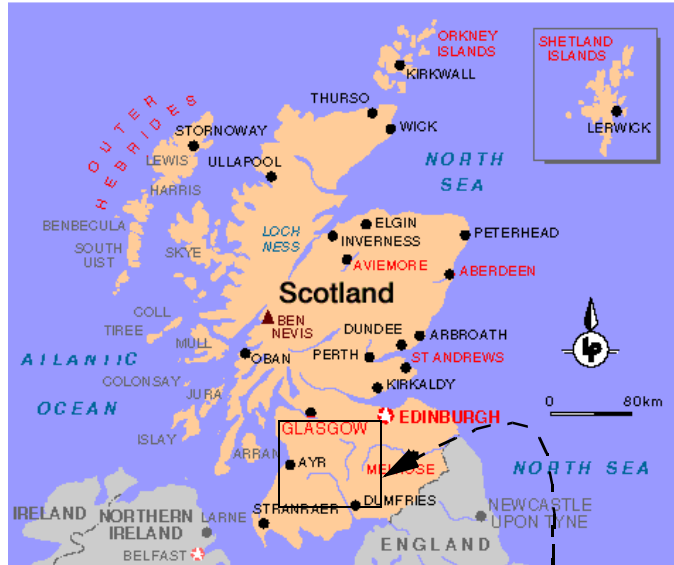


Figure 3.18
Map of
Scotland.

Miles 0 10 20 30 40 50 elev. in feet



This 40 x 50 mile area of southern Scotland (just south of Glasgow) contains most, if not all, of the place names that we associate with John Johnston and Mary Campbell.

3.4.1 Muirkirk

Figure 3.19 A road marker - 1.5 miles to Muirkirk,
26 miles to Ayr.

Ayr is in the middle of a dairy farming region. It is a coastal town, and now a tourist attraction, as it was the home of Robert Burns, the poet. (See Section 3.4.3, “To A Mouse”.)

Today, Muirkirk is a “council” town (mostly public housing). The Parish Church and a few original buildings, together with the rolling green hills surrounding the town, are all that remain to convey the sense of what it might have been like 150 years ago.

Figure 3.20 Muirkirk Parish, Church of Scotland.
(Erected in 1813.)





Figure 3.21 Churchyard, Muirkirk Parish church.

Probably 1/3 of the headstones in this graveyard involve the Johnston name. It is interesting that several generations show up on a single headstone. (Are they really all buried there, or is it just a record?)

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
AGNES JOHNSTONE,
WIFE OF
CHARLES BLYTH,
DIED 6TH JULY, 1859, AGED 39 YEARS.
ALSO
WILLIAM BLYTH,
SON OF THE ABOVE
DIED 30TH SEPT. 1872, AGED 29 YEARS.
JANE SHEAREP,
WIDOW OF WILLIAM BLYTH,
WHO DIED AT MAIN STREET MUIRKIRK,
27TH SEPT. 1916, AGED 71 YEARS.





ERECTED BY
SAMUEL JOHNSTON
IN MEMORY OF HIS WIFE,
ELSPETH BAIRD.
WHO DIED 10TH DEC. 1883, AGED 33 YEARS.
HIS FATHER, JOHN JOHNSTON, WHO DIED
8TH APRIL, 1848, AGED 28 YEARS.
ALSO HIS MOTHER, JANET WALLACE,
WHO DIED 12TH FEB. 1912, AGED 83 YEARS.

Figure 3.22

Headstone, Muirkirk Parish cemetery.

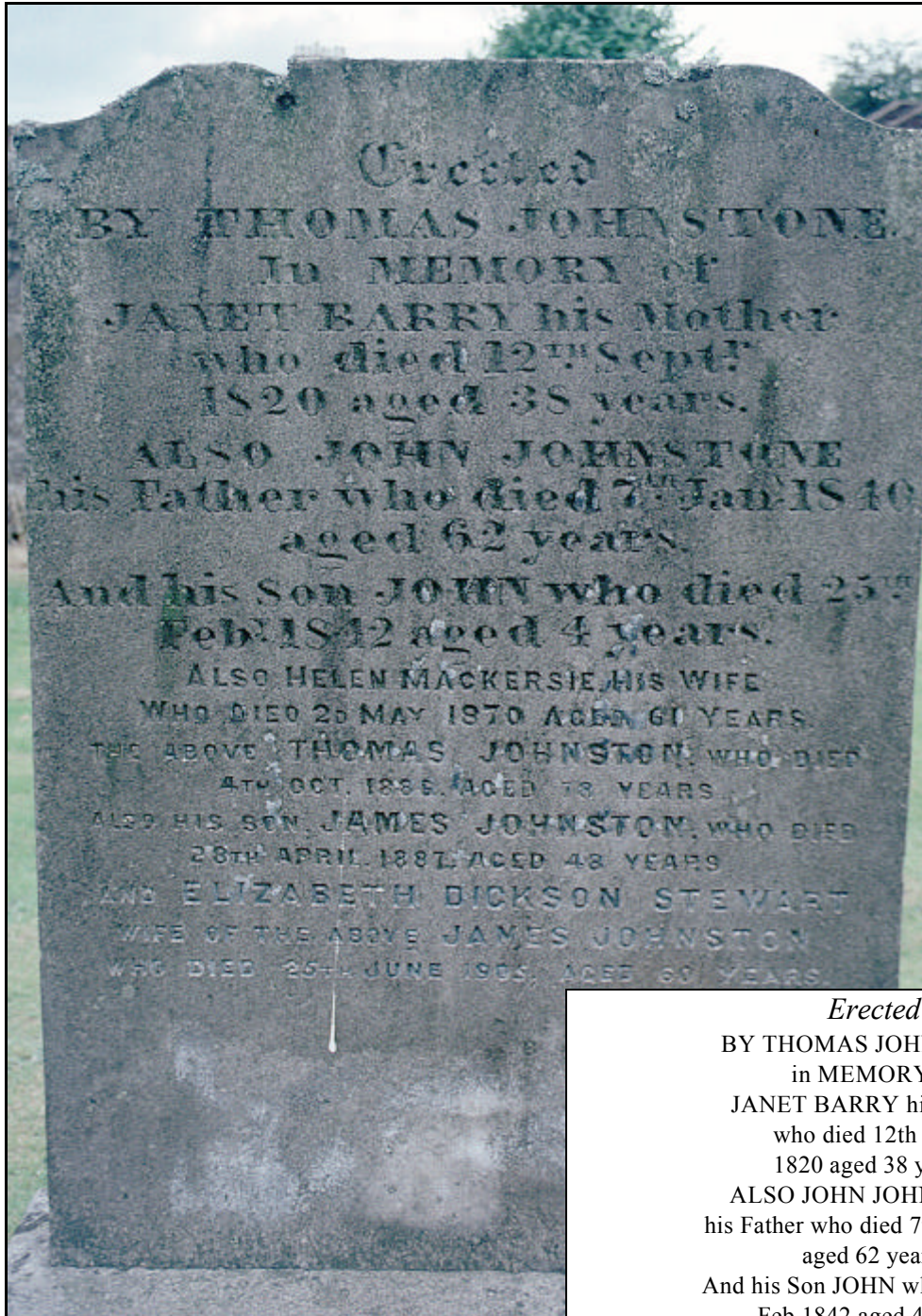


Figure 3.23 Headstone, Muirkirk Parish cemetery.

Erected
 BY THOMAS JOHNSTONE,
 in MEMORY of
 JANET BARRY his Mother
 who died 12th Sept.
 1820 aged 38 years.
 ALSO JOHN JOHNSTONE
 his Father who died 7th Jan 1840.
 aged 62 years.
 And his Son JOHN who died 25th
 Feb 1842 aged 4 years.
 ALSO HELEN MACKERSIE, HIS WIFE
 WHO DIED 26 MAY 1870 AGED 60 YEARS.
 THE ABOVE THOMAS JOHNSTON, WHO DIED
 4TH OCT 1886, AGED 73 YEARS.
 ALSO HIS SON JAMES JOHNSTON, WHO DIED
 28TH APRIL 1887, AGED 48 YEARS.
 AND ELIZABETH DIXON STEWART
 WIFE OF THE ABOVE JAMES JOHNSTON,
 WHO DIED 25 JUNE 1905, AGED 60 YEARS.



Figure 3.24

Restored home in Muirkirk.



Figure 3.24

Around Muirkirk.

All around Muirkirk are low, grassy hills. There is little evidence of farming (as in tilled crops) but there is a lot of pasture land. There are not many people here today.



Figure 3.25

In the hills just outside of Muirkirk.



I don't know if this furnace-like artifact was for coking wood, or some part of the iron smelting talked about in the "Topographic Dictionary". The old building, below, might well date from the days of John and Mary as itinerant farmers.



Figure 3.26
In the hills
just outside
of Muirkirk.

About two-thirds of the way from Muirkirk to Ayr, on the coast, the land seems to improve, and the farming becomes noticeably more intense and prosperous.



Figure 3.27 On the A70 near Ochiltree, about 10 miles west of Muirkirk,
7 or 8 miles from Ayr



3.4.2 Leadhills

Leadhills is a very small village about 15 miles southeast of Muirkirk. As the name implies, the village is the center of a lead mining area that probably dates back to Roman time. There is a little Miners Library in the village that is now a historical site. In that library are books and records of

the region, including many of the original “contract” books. Apparently a lot of the mining was done as contract piecework. (Someone would agree to deliver a certain weight of ore, in a certain length of time, for a certain price.) In looking through these contract books, it is clear that many of the local farmers - including lots of Johnstons - supplemented their incomes with work in the lead mines. There were many people from Muirkirk that apparently worked for a few months at a time, and then returned home.



Figure 3.28

Leadhills.

Figure 3.29

Leadhills.





Figure 3.30 “Leadhills General Store, Post Office and Licensed Grocers”
“Miners Library - Instituted 1741 by Allan Ramsay”





Figure 3.31 **Leadhills.**

The scenery around Leadhills is much the same as Muirkirk, except for the mine tailings.



Figure 3.32 **Lowther Parish Church,
near Leadhills.**

LEADHILLS LIBRARY



Figure 3.33

The Leadhills Library brochure.

The Lanarkshire village of Leadhills lies over 1000 feet up in the Lowther Hills; hills covered in heather, with thyme and tormentil on their lower slopes, and an utter quiet broken only by the call of grouse or curlew.

Lead has been mined in these hills since the thirteenth century, and the last shaft in the area was closed as recently as 1959. But the hills also yielded gold, and in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries a number of adventurers obtained patents to search for precious metals. Gold for the 'bonnet pieces' and for the crowns of James V and his Queen came from the 'Leade Hilles' and, more recently, a ring of Leadhills gold was presented to the late Queen Mary.

Like all who live in remote places, the people are kindly, helpful, and hospitable. At one time, a house on the outskirts of the village offered free overnight shelter to any beggar or pedlar who had made the long ascent and needed rest. If anyone was lost in the hills the curfew-bell was rung so that all able-bodied men would turn out to help in the search.

In 1734 James Stirling was engaged as mine manager by the Scots Mining Company who held a lease of the landowner, the Earl of Hoptoun. Stirling, who combined mathematical genius with a shrewd business sense, had fled from Italy with a price on his head after trying to discover the secrets of the Venetian glass-makers. At that time the Scots Mining Company was on the verge of bankruptcy but, by proper management and by attending to the welfare of the miners, Stirling managed to restore prosperity. The miner's hours under-ground were reduced to six daily, a health insurance plan was started and a surgeon engaged. The men were encouraged to build strong stone cottages and to keep gardens; the school was improved and, so that leisure could be put to good use, the Leadhills Miners' Reading Society was founded in 1741.

It is the oldest subscription Library in the British Isles, for the Liverpool Subscription Library, the first in England, was not founded until 1758. Of the 23 founder members at Leadhills, all were miners except the minister and the schoolmaster. Prospective members were required to submit written applications to the 'Preses' and, if voted into the Society, had to pay an entrance fee of 3/-. On the member's death, however, should his heir or legatee seek to join the Reading Society, the fee was waived. The annual subscription was 2/-, no small sum at a time when yearly earnings might be no more than £20.

The early books were mainly religious in character and included Scougal, 'Life of God in the Soul of Man', Grotius' 'Truth of the Christian Religion', Du Pin's 'History of the Church', Burnet's 'Thirty-nine Articles', Matthew Hendry's 'Communicant's Companion', and many volumes of sermons.

The Lowther Hills were a stronghold of the Covenanters, and many secret Ccaventicles were held in these remote hills. On one occasion, the minister

and others were arrested, but before the dragoons could take them through the Enterkin Pass, the men of nearby Wanlockhead joined their fellows from Leadhills to effect a rescue.

Reprints exist of the original Rules of 1741. They make interesting reading. Members met once a month to exchange books. There were no fewer than six inspectors to examine returned books and to detect any damage to them. (These inspectors were also empowered to enter a Member's house at any time to examine Library Books.) When all volumes had been replaced on the shelves, the members took turns to have first choice of the books. Each member might select six books, and when all had chosen their half dozen they could then take as many more as they wished from the books remaining.

Quite reasonably, fines were laid down for failure to return books or for damage to them. The rules showed a realistic attitude towards the character of the members and the Scottish climate. Rule XXV decreed that members guilty of obstinate behaviour should be punished by a fine, suspension or expulsion. While Rule XX laid down that members not residing in Leadhills itself must provide a 'bag sufficient to keep out the rain'.

Rule XXVI runs: 'If at any time the Society shall have money in their hands for which they have not immediate use, the same may be lent out at interest'. It may seem surprising that a small Society, with such a good bookstock, should have any surplus funds, but the Earl of Hoptoun was known to have been a generous subscriber. This was forgiving of him, for the Library Committee, with an excess of democratic zeal, had expressly excluded the Earl from '. . .taking any concern with the Society's affairs. . .'

Many of the volumes acquired in the first century of the library's life are still extant, and the miners deserve credit for tackling such reading after a hard shift underground or at the smelting mills. The preponderance of religious works has already been mentioned. History claimed the second largest share — books included works by Hume, Raynall, and the full set of sixty-four volumes of 'The Universal History'. Of the other subjects, Jameson's 'System of Mineralogy' and 'A Collection of Scarce and Valuable Treatises upon Metals and Mines' would have been of direct interest to the miners, but they also read Buffon's nine-volume 'Natural History', Stahl's 'Philosophical Principles on Universal Chemistry', Brent's 'Compendious Astronomer', and Berkeley's 'New Theory of Vision'. The considerable sums, noted in the Minute Books, spent on repairs and re-binding show that these books really were read, and were not merely what would now be called status symbols.

So successful was the pioneer Library at Leadhills, that two neighbouring mining villages also decided to form Reading Societies—Wanlockhead in 1756 and Westerkirk in 1792. These three libraries were inaugurated many years before any of the Mechanics' Institutes.

A manuscript 'Members' Roll' of the Leadhills Library exists, covering the years from its foundation in 1741 to 1903. In this period there were 870 members. At the beginning of the nineteenth century, the rule restricting membership to those working in the mines at Leadhills was relaxed, and members were drawn from Glasgow, Edinburgh and elsewhere.

Members included a number of celebrated men. William Symington, mining engineer at Wanlockhead and inventor of the paddle steamer and steam pumping engines, was one of these, and a monument to him stands in the village. Like many inventors, Symington seems to have had little business sense, and made no money from his ideas. His vessel, the *Charlotte Dundas*, was put to work along the Forth and Clyde Canal, but so strong was her wash that angry canal shareholders were granted an injunction to prevent the vessel operating, lest the canal banks be damaged, and it was left to others to exploit the paddle steamer to commercial advantage.

Dr John Brown, the Edinburgh author of 'Rab and his Friends', belonged to the library, and in his 'Horae Subsecivae' he has written an excellent account of the Southern Upland region. In 1816, Mr James Braid was appointed surgeon to the miners and naturally joined the library. He interested himself in the techniques of mesmerism, and is credited with introducing the term 'hypnosis'. The name of the Rev. Mr Samson also appears on the register and he is reputed to be the original of Sir Walter Scott's character, 'Dominie Sampson'.

In August 1803, Dorothy and William Wordsworth, accompanied by Coleridge, visited Leadhills. She gives an account of this visit in her 'Recollections of a Tour made in Scotland'. On the way to the village, they found the road blocked by a large tree trunk, which had rolled off a cart. The local men heaved it aside to clear the way, and Dorothy noted that they were 'decently dressed and their manners decent; there was no hooting or impudent laughter'. Entering the village she noted a 'decent-looking inn, the Hopetoun Arms', and was astonished to learn that the stone building she had taken to be a school was in fact a library. Unfortunately she did not visit it. No doubt she could have, although in fact women members were not permitted until 1881.

By 1821, the library had 1500 books, and the 'Catalogue of Books in the Leadhill Library, printed in 1904, lists no less than 3805 volumes. Many novels are included, especially those of Scott, and there are works of Homer, Carlyle, Johnson, Ruskin, Fielding, Swift and Longfellow. Volumes of plays include Shakespeare, Congreve and Otway. A large miscellaneous category included the title 'The Truth about Drink', and it is not without significance that John Hope, the Victorian reformer, began his temperance campaign in the village.

Into each book was pasted the bookplate of the Society, as decreed by Rule XXVII. This shows the lead-miner's tools and bucket or 'bing'. The Hopetoun emblem, a dove bearing an olive branch, is included, with a scroll inscribed: 'And leave the rest to Heaven'. Each volume is also stamped with the miner's arms, and bears the words: 'Society at Leadhills 1741'.

Although the Minute Books from 1821 survive, the ledgers of book loans before 1903 do not.

As well as printed books, the library now contains old maps of the mining grounds and of the famous Susanna Vein. There are also bound volumes of Journals and Bargain Books covering a period from 1739 to 1854. This is one of the few collections not in private hands or institutional libraries, and is a particularly valuable collection of the day to day records of a mining company.

The notice outside the library bears the title: 'Instituted by Allan Ramsay'. This refers to Allan Ramsay the elder, poet and author of the 'Gentle Shepherd'. He was born in Leadhills in 1686, the son of a mine overseer. While there is nothing to link him with the creation of the library, there may be a connection. He was a book-seller in Edinburgh at the time the Society was formed, and ran a lending library from his shop. This was strictly a commercial venture, books being lent out for twopence each. Although the nature of some of these books earned Ramsay the censure of that watchdog of 18th century morality, the Reverend Robert Wodrow, it seems possible that his library provided the idea for the subscription library in Leadhills. But whatever the reason, the use of Allan Ramsay's name commemorates one of the village's most celebrated sons.

By the 1930's the lead mines in the village had closed, the population had declined, and the membership of the Reading Society with it. It was difficult to acquire new books and maintain a viable library service. In 1940 the Lanarkshire County Library took over the building as a part-time centre, and arranged to have additional books from the central library made available. This provided a service in keeping with the traditions of the Reading Society, and with the advantage that borrowers could draw from a wider range of books. However, by the 1960's the Library Sub-Committee in Hamilton considered that the arrangement was no longer satisfactory to them, and that improvements would have to be made to the building if it was to compare with the other county libraries in standards of comfort and book storage. Although the Sub-Committee stated its awareness of the historical importance of the Leadhills Library, they felt that any expenditure on their part was not justified in terms of limited and occasional use. They accordingly withdrew their support in 1965 and introduced a mobile service.

However, the people of Leadhills knew that they had something whose national importance transcended the county council economics, and a village committee began a long fight to restore the library. At first their efforts to obtain support met with no success but in 1969 they were able to obtain a grant of £400 from the Pilgrim Trust. This act of faith provided the turning point; other help was now forthcoming and, in January 1970, representatives of the County Council and the village committee met and it was agreed to recommend to the Trustees that restoration should be put in hand.

By the end of 1970 a new floor had been laid, damp-proofing carried out, electric storage heaters installed, and the building was being re-decorated and new furnishings obtained. Then began the massive task of replacing, rearranging

and listing the hundreds of books. By the end of 1971 all was completed, and those whose perseverance and hard work had made it all possible were able to see the results. Comfortable chairs graced a carpeted floor, small tables provided a place for books or magazines, and, above all, the valuable book stock was now preserved in a heated building.

On the 3rd June, 1972, the Miners' Library was re-opened by Professor Beatty of the National Library and Edinburgh University. In his address Professor Beatty paid tribute to the miners who had made the Library — those eighteenth century workmen whose interest created an institution of which the village is justly proud.

Today the Library contains various relics of past life in the village and the mines, as well as the book collection. The visitor will find a small exhibit illustrating the geology of the area in the display cabinet, along with relics of the old Curling Club. Curling once had an enthusiastic following, being played on the frozen mine dams. On a shelf, a quoit is a memento of a summer sport, once popular with miners all over Scotland. There are miners' lamps and various tools, and a collection of the chairs which held the rails for the tramways that transported the ore. Wall maps show the whereabouts of the mines, and there is a Section of the Susanna Vein as it was mined in the early 18th century.

All that remains of the original furniture is the Preses 'pulpit', now to be seen along the right-hand wall. Here the Preses, as the chairman was called, once presided over the meetings of the Reading Society. The ballot boxes used for electing new members can also be seen. There is a fine collection of old photographs of the village as it looked when a busy community existed and the mines were working.

The book collection is arranged in eight cases, and the various subjects may generally be found as follows from left to right:

- 1st Case Theology
- 2nd Case Philosophy, Science, Mining
- 3rd Case Natural History and Geography
- 4th Case Travel and Scottish History
- 5th Case History and a collection of volumes of the 'Old Statistical Accounts of Scotland'
- 6th Case Literature and a collection of bound periodicals, including 'Chambers' Journal'
- 7th Poetry and bound volumes of 'Punch'
- 8th Case Fiction and recent additions

From a paper by Morven Cameron, with additional material by W. S. Harvey.

If you would like to support Scotland's oldest subscription Library, please contact: The Secretary, The Library Committee, Leadhills.

Printed by Thomas Houston & Co. Ltd., 34 North Vennel, Lanark.

I believe that the address: "The Secretary, The Library Committee, Leadhills, Scotland" will get mail to the Library.

3.4.3 To A Mouse

This is a wonderful poem from the agricultural roots of the Western Marches.- WEJ

To a Mouse

On Turning Her up in her Nest with the Plough, November 1785

Robert Burns

*Wee, sleekit, cowrin', tim'rous beastie,
O, what a panic's in thy breastie!
Thou need na start awa sae hasty,
Wi' bickering brattle!
I wad be laith to rin an' chase thee,
Wi' murd'ring pattle!*

*I'm truly sorry man's dominion,
Has broken nature's social union,
An' justifies that ill opinion,
Which makes thee startle
At me, thy poor, earth-born companion,
An' fellow-mortal!*

*I doubt na, whiles, but thou mayst thieve;
What then? poor beastie, thou maun live!
A daimen icker in a thrave
'S a sma' request;
I'll get blessin wi' the lave,
An' never miss't!*

*Thy wee bit housie, too, in ruin!
It's silly wa's the win's are strewin!
An' naething, now, to big a new ane,
O' foggage green!
An' bleak December's winds ensuin,
Baith snell an' keen!*

*Thou saw the fields laid bare an' waste,
An' weary winter comin fast,
An' cozie here, beneath the blast,
Thou thought to dwell --
Till crash! the cruel coulter past
Out thro' thy cell.*

*That wee bit heap o' leaves an' stibble,
Has cost thee monie a weary nibble!
Now thou's turn'd out, for a' thy trouble,
But house or hald,
To thole the winter's sleety dribble,
An' cranreuch cauld !*

*But Mousie, thou art no thy lane,
In proving foresight may be vain;
The best-laid schemes o' mice an' men
Gang aft agley,
An' lea'e us nought but grief an' pain,
For promis'd joy !*

*Still thou art blest, compar'd wi' me;
The present only toucheth thee:
But och! I backward cast my e'e,
On prospects drear!
An' forward, tho' I canna see,
I guess an' fear!*

But Mousie, you are not alone,
In proving that foresight may be vain;
The best-laid plans o' mice and men
Often go wrong,
And leave us nought but grief and pain,
Instead of the promised joy!

3.5 John and Mary in Muirkirk

We have three primary records of John and Mary between 1825 and 1852, when Mary immigrated to America.

Their Bible fly-leaf indicates that they were in Carsphairn and Dalray in the spring of 1826, when a girl Margaret was born. These parishes are about 25 miles south of Muirkirk.

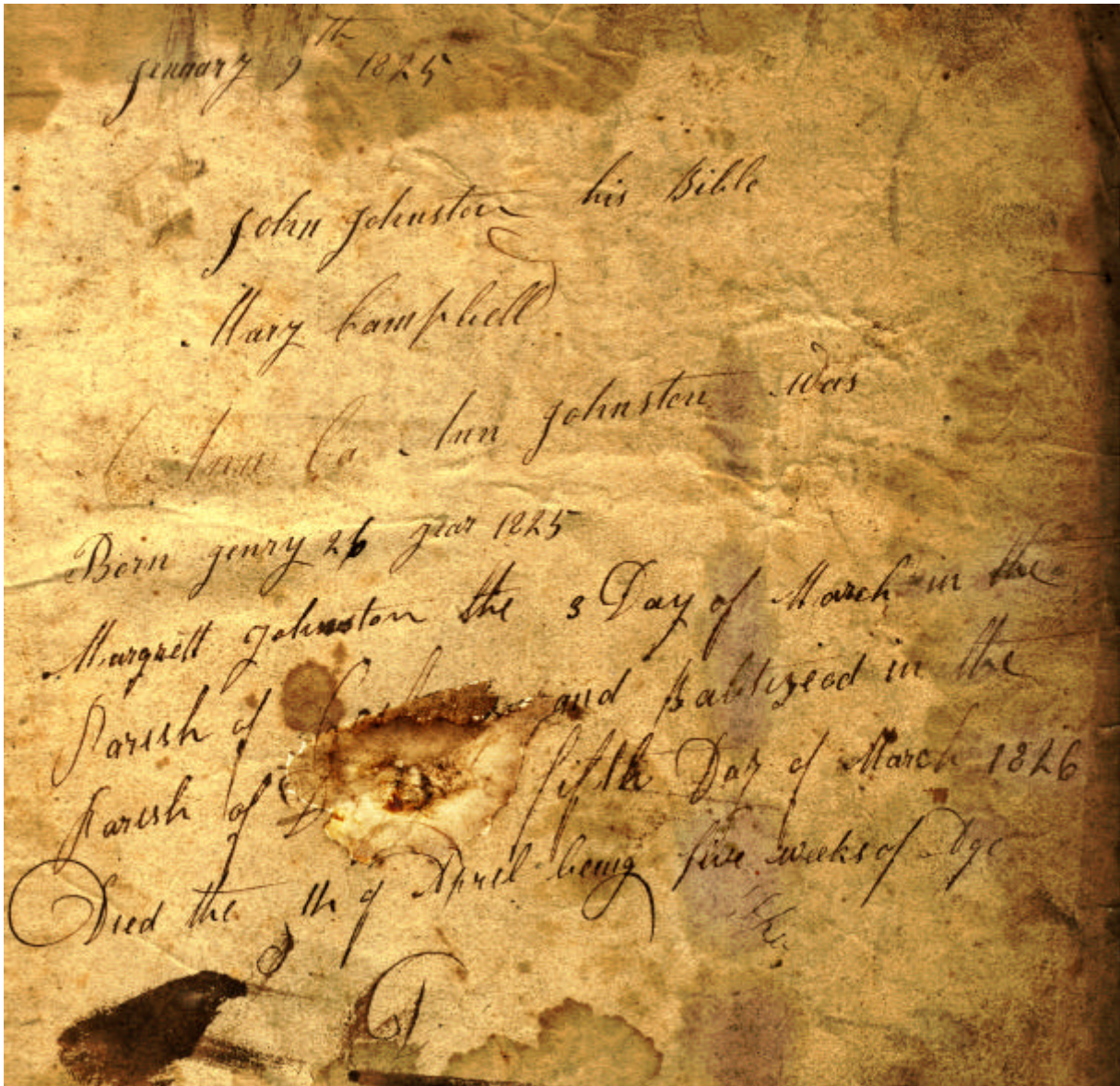
The Parochial Register records the birth of William in 1838 and Elizabeth in 1840. Elizabeth's birth record indicates that they were living in Muirkirk.

The 1841 Census shows that they are living in Muirkirk, and also adds the fascinating note (if this is the right John Johnston, and the names and ages of the children are about right) that John, Mary, and the four older children were all born in Ireland. There is certainly nothing unreasonable about this. It is only about 50 miles from Muirkirk to the southwestern port city of Stranraer, which, in turn, is only about 25 miles from the coastal city of Larne, Ireland.

If true, however, this does indicate that John may not have been closely related to any of the other Johnstons in Muirkirk. (I did not see any tombstone record in the Parish Cemetery that I could identify as belonging to any of John's family.)

A discussion of Scots-Irish relations in this time - including the Scots-run "plantations" in northern Ireland - may be found in "Scots-Irish in America" [CH].

3.5.1 John and Mary's Bible Record



This fly leaf is from a bible that was found in the attic of the William I. Johnston farm near Willmington, Ill. The book was badly dammaged by mice, and this page is all that remains.

As nearly as we can make out, the text reads:

Janurary 9th 1825

John Johnston his Bible

Mary Campbell

Ann Johnston was

Born Janurary 26 year 1825

Margrett Johnston the 3 Day of March in the

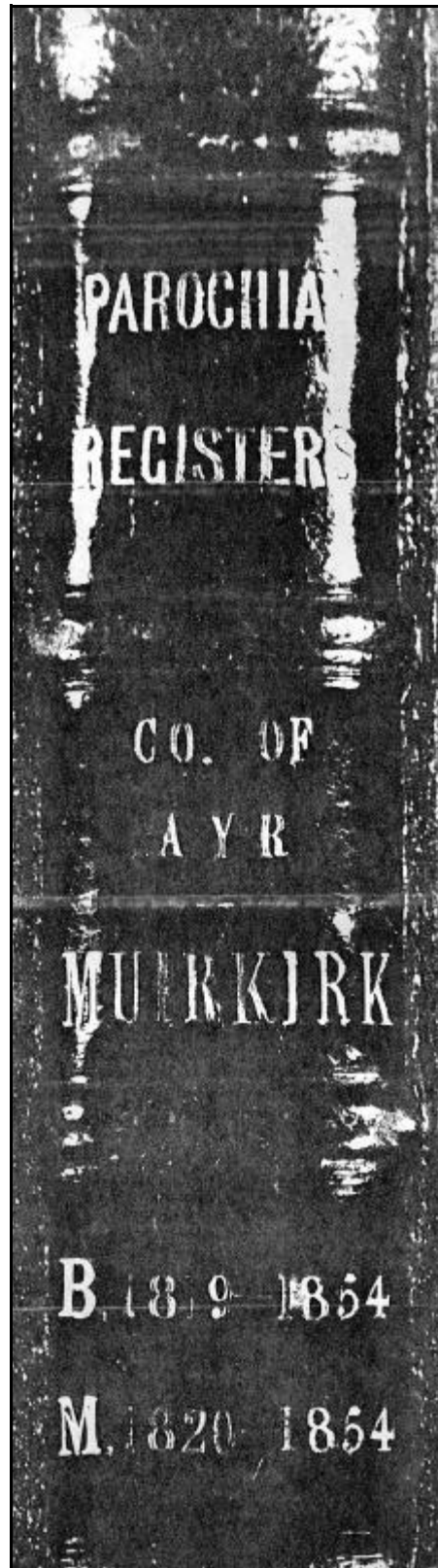
Parrish of Carsphairn and Babtized in the

Parish of Dalry the fifth day of March 1826.

Died the 11 of April being five weeks of age

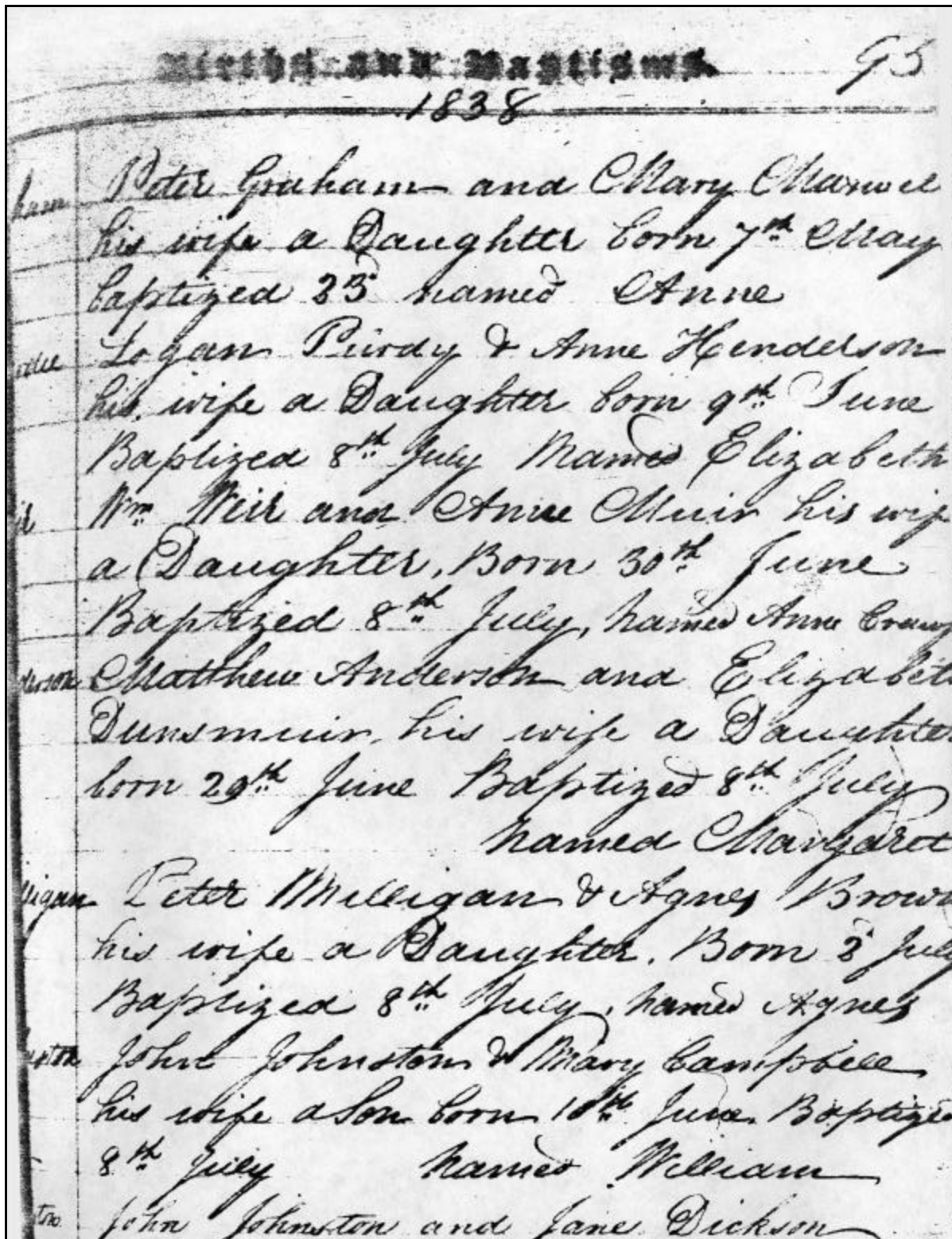
*[it looks like the scribe started
to write "Ann Campbell"]*

3.5.2 Muirkirk Parochial Records



Birth record of great grandfather William I. Johnston:

“John Johnston and Mary Campbell - his wife - a son born 10th June - Baptized 8th July.
Named William.”



"John Johnston and Mary Campbell.... Village - a daughter born 13th ..Baptized on the 28 ?, 1840. Named Elizabeth."

116		BIRTHS AND BAPTISMS. 1840	
Parker	Matthew Parker & Margt. Hastie Middlefield a Daughter born 28 May. Baptized 14 th June 1840 Named Jean Young		
McCartney	James Mc Cartney and Lilia Mc Clelland a Daughter born 31 st May. Baptized 14 th June Named Ann.		
Johnston	Samuel Johnston and Jean Falconer, Office Close a Daughter born 4 th June. Baptized 28 th Do Named Isabella		
Johnston	John Johnston and Mary Campbell Village a Daughter born 13 th Baptized on the 28 Do 1840 Named Elizabeth.		
Leslie	Hugh Leslie and Mary Scott Glasgow Road a Daughter born 31 June. Baptized 22 nd July 1840		

3.5.3 Census Records

I transcribed these tables from census records in Edinburgh.

There are several interesting things to note:

- 1) If the first entry is the John Johnston and Mary of our family (and their William is the right age), then John came from Ireland, as did a number of the other Johnstons.
- 2) As everywhere else, “Johnston” and “Johnstone” are freely intermixed.
- 3) There are more miners than farmers in this area.

Table 10 Census, 1841, Muirkirk (Johnstons only)

Location	Name	M, age	F, age	Occupation	Born in Country	Where, if Foreign
Big House	John Johnston	40		Coal Miner	N	Ireland
	Mary		35		N	
	Thomas	14			N	
	Joseph	8			N	
	Mary		6		N	
	John	5			N	
	William	3			Y	
	Elizabeth		1		Y	
Main St.	Margaret Johnston		30		Y	
	Janet		24		Y	
	William	15			Y	
	John Weir	4			Y	
Glasgow Rd.	Archibald Johnston	30		Laborer	N	
	Mary		28		N	
	James	10			Y	
	Wm.	8			Y	
	Margaret		6		Y	
	Mary		3		Y	
	Robert	1			Y	
	John	20		Iron Miner	Y	
	James	28		Iron Miner	Y	

Table 10 Census, 1841, Muirkirk (Johnstons only)

Location	Name	M, age	F, age	Occupation	Born in Country	Where, if Foreign
Office Square	Samuel Johnston	40		Furnace Keeper	Y	
	Jean		30		Y	
	John	17		Forge Man	Y	
	Archibald	15		Forge Man	Y	
	Christiana		13		Y	
	James	10			Y	
	William	8			Y	
	Elizabeth		6		Y	
	Jean		3		Y	
	Isabella		1		Y	
Airs green (?)	William	65		Farmer	Ayr	
	Alexander Johnstone	25		Farmer	Ayr	
	William Johnston, Jr.	1			Ayr	
	Marion Johnstone		10	F. Servant	Ayr	
	A. Houstone		15	F. Servant		
	Jean Houstone		10	F. Servant		
Glenbuck	Thomas Johnstone	30		Inn Keeper	N	
	Helen McKensie		25	Wife	Ayr	
	John	3				
	James	2				
	Grace Taylor		8 mo			

Table 11 Census, 1851, Muirkirk (Johnstons)

Location	Name	M, age	F, age	Occupation	Born in Country	Where, if Foreign
?	John Johnston	36		Coal Miner	Muirkirk	
	Mary		34	Wife		
	William	12		Scholar		
	Mary		9	Scholar	Lanark	
	Jean		6	Scholar	Lanark	

Table 11 Census, 1851, Muirkirk (Johnstons)

Location	Name	M, age	F, age	Occupation	Born in Country	Where, if Foreign
?	William	69		Gardener		Ireland
	Jean (wife)		66		Muirkirk	
	Jean (daughter)		28	Druggist	Muirkirk	
	Helen (daughter)		25			
?	Archibald Johnstone	45? 75		Laborer	Lanark shire	
	Mary (wife)		40			
	William (son)	18		Iron Miner	Muirkirk	
	Mary		15			
	Jean		9	Scholar		
	Robert	7		Scholar		
	Janet		5	Scholar		
	John	2				
?	Thomas Johnston	48		Laborer	Lanark sh. Crawfordjohn	
	Helen		44			
	Grace		10	Scholar		
	John	9		Scholar		
	William	7		Scholar		
	Samuel	5		Scholar		
	Thomas	3				
	Alexander	5 mo				
Ponesh	Archibald Johnstone	39		Collier	Dumfries, Sanqub (?)	
	Jane (wife)		35		Muirkirk	
	David	15		Collier		
	Mary		11	Scholar		
	John	9		Scholar		
	William	7				
	Helen		1			

Table 11 Census, 1851, Muirkirk (Johnstons)

Location	Name	M, age	F, age	Occupation	Born in Country	Where, if Foreign
Airdsgreen	Alexander Johnston	40		Farmer of 1.3 acres	Gummock (?)	
	Mary (wife)		40		Muirkirk	
	Robert Porter (stepson)	18		Teacher		
	William Johnston	10		Scholar		
	Tgnefs (?)		8	Scholar		
	Cathrine		6	Scholar		
	James (son)	4				
	Helen		2			
	William Black	22		Ag. Lab.		
	Marion Dempster		19	Servant		
	Marrion (sister)			Servant	Lanark, Les- mehgow	
P	Samuel Johnston (head)	31		Shepherd	Muirkirk	
	Marion (wife)		30		Lanark, Dou- glas	
	Helen		9	Scholar		
	Janet		7	Scholar		
	Mary		4			
	John	1				
?	Samuel Johnston (head)	53		Lab. Iron works	Ayr, Strartor (?)	
	Jean (wife)		47			
	James (son)	21		Puddler of Iron		
	William	18		Roller of Iron		
	Elizabeth		15			
	Leahilla (?)		10	Scholar		
	Margaret		8			
	Archibald Kisthope (Feist- hope?) (grandson)	3				

Table 12 Census, 1841, Minnegaff (Johnstons)

(James Johnston, Enumerator, M. Stewart Johnstone, official)

Location	Name	M, age	F, age	Occupation	Born in Country	Where, if Foreign
?	Thomas Johnston	75		Woodcutter		Ireland
	Margaret		70			Ireland
	Margaret		34			Ireland
	Robert Johnston	24		Miller	Minnegaff	
	Margaret		23			
	William	1				

3.6 William Johnston's Visit to Muirkirk

This poem must have been written in 1894, as Mary Campbell bought William to America in 1852.

* LINES ON *

WILLIAM JOHNSTONE'S VISIT TO MUIRKIRK,
AFTER AN ABSENCE OF 42 YEARS.

He went through the American Civil War, was twice wounded, then honourably discharged,
now a true Citizen of the United States.

When silent time with lightsome foot
Had trodden two-and-forty years,
A native of Muirkirk came back
With loving heart, fond hopes, and fears.

When he saw the Furnace Brig,
With each familiar nook and place,
He thought that he must rest a night
Before he saw his sister's face.

Industrious, widowed, sore-tried Ann,
She little knew he was so near ;
Yet all that night she could not sleep
Thinking she would see some one dear.

He entered quietly within her door,
"I am your brother from afar."
"Which of my brothers? O tell me!"
When on his breast she saw a star.

"My long lost William, thanks to God
That I have seen you once again—
Wounded in battle, yet how strong,"
And then her tears fell down like rain.

Long she had wished to see this sight ;
A brother dear both good and kind ;
Now what a day of pleasure bright—
A sunbeam to her troubled mind.

For brothers, sisters, and mother dear
Had crossed the seas and left her here ;
Fondly she trusted Jacob's God,
While patiently she bore her load.

The circle's broken o'er the sea—
Thomas and Margaret in the tomb ;
Hundreds of miles they come to meet,
But aye they have to part too soon.

None in Muirkirk feels so content,
He to the New-Year's Breakfast went ;
A second Lincoln met his eye,
With beauteous lady standing by.

The aged on him their looks do blend ;
The poor all know their truest friend ;
God bless him ! for whate'er befall,
He will perform his part to all.

When William's far beyond the main,
He'll mind Glenbuck and Howatson's name,
And dear Montgomery of the manse—
Sweet Minister, so genial, kind ;
While William draws the breath of life
That New-Year's Breakfast he will mind.

Immortal Burns came to Muirkirk,
And spent some nights with kind Lapraik ;
He sang the Gala Water songs
All night, until the day did break.

God bless Muirkirk, and all her sons,
And daughters too where'er they be ;
Farewell, William ! fond kind hearts
Are waiting you across the sea.

MARGARET PARK.

GLESPIN.

When silent time with lightsome foot
Had trodden two-and-forty years,
A native of Muirkirk came back
With loving heart, fond hopes, and fears.

When he saw the Furnace Brig [bridge],
With each familiar nook and place,
He thought that he must rest a night
Before he saw his sister's face.

Industrious, widowed, sore-tried Ann,
She little knew he was so near;
Yet all that night she could not sleep
Thinking she would see some one dear,

He entered quietly within her door,
"I am your brother from afar."
"Which of my brothers ? O tell me !"
When on his breast she saw a star.

"My long lost William, thanks to God
That I have seen you once again--
Wounded in battle, yet how strong,"
And then her tears fell down like rain.

Long she had wished to see this sight;
A brother dear both good and kind;
Now what a day of pleasure bright--
A sunbeam to her troubled mind.

For brothers, sisters, and mother dear
Had crossed the seas and left her here;
Fondly she trusted Jacob's God,
While patiently she bore her load.

The circle's broken o'er the sea--
Thomas and Margaret in the tomb;
Hundreds of miles they come to meet,
But aye they have to part too soon.

None in Muirkirk feels so content,
He to the New-Year's Breakfast went;
A second Lincoln met his eye,
With beauteous lady standing by.

The aged on him their looks do blend;
The poor all know their truest friend;
God bless him ! for whate'er befall,
He will perform his part to all.

When William's far beyond the main,
He'll mind Glenbuck and Howatson's name,
And dear Montgomery of the manse--
Sweet Minister, so genial, kind;
While William draws the breath of life
That New-Year's Breakfast he will mind.

Immortal Burns came to Muirkirk,
And spent some nights with kind Lapraik;
He sang the Gala Water songs
All night, until the day did break.

God bless Muirkirk, and all her sons,
And daughters too where'er they be;
Farewell, William ! fond kind hearts
Are waiting you across the sea.

3.7 Mary Campbell's Imigration to America

3.8 A Glossary of Diverse Scottish Terms

From "Robert Burns, poet (1759-96)" <http://www.galloway.co.uk/dg/burns/index.html>

A

- A'** all
- Aback** behind; away; aloof
"O would they stay aback frae courts!"
- Abeigh** or **Abiegh** at a shy distance
"Gar't puir Duncan stand abeigh."
- Aboon** or **Abune** above; overhead -
beyond; superior to; more than.
- Abread** abroad; in breadth
- Abreed** in breadth
- Acquent** acquainted
"When we were first acquent."
- A'day** all day
- Adle** or **Aidle** fouled water; liquid manure
- Ado** to do
- Muckle Ado** much excitement
- Advisement** advice
"O guid advisement comes nae ill."
- Ae** one
"O let me in this ae night."
- Aff** off
- Aff-hand** at once; without hesitation
- Aff-loof** off-hand
- A-fiel** a-field; in the field
- Afore** before
- Aft** or **Aften** often
- Agee** or **Ajee** to one side; half open.
"Come na unless the back-yett be ajee."
- Agley** aslant; off the straight.
"The best laid schemes o'mice and men, Gang aft agley."
- Ahin** or **Ahint** behind
- Ahint** behind
- Aiblins** perhaps; maybe.
- Aik** oak
- Aiken** oaken
- Ain** own
- Air** or **Ear** early
- Airle** handsel
- Airles** handsel; earnest-money.
"And name the airles and the fee."
- Airle-penny** fee-penny
- Airn** iron
- Airt** direction; to direct.
"Of a the airts the win can blaw."
- Airted** directed
- Aith** oath
- Aits** oats
- Aiver** an old horse
"And a ragged cowl's been known To mak a noble aiver."
- Aizle** a hot cinder; a red ember.
- Ajee** to one side
"His bonnet he, a thocht ajee, Look'd sprush."
- Alake** alas
- Alane** alone
- Amaist** almost
- Amang** among
- An'** and
- An** if (See Gif and Gin).
- Ance** once
- Ane** one
- Aneath** beneath
- Anent** concerning; opposite
- Anes** ones
- Anither** another
- Ans** and is
"An's thankfu for them yet."
- Aquafontis** spring water
- Aquavita** whiskey
- Aquesh** between
- Artfu** artful
- Ase** ashes
- Asklent** aslant; obliquely
"Looked a-klent and unco skeigh"
- Aspar** aspread; with legs apart
- Asteer** astir
- Athegether** altogether
- Athort** athwart
- Atweel na** by no means
- Atween** or **Atweesh** between
- Aucht** or **Aught** eight; to own; ought; any-thing

Aughteen eighteen
Aughtlins anything; in the least; in any degree.
"The hizzies, if the 're aughlins faws 'nt."
Auld old
Auldfarran or Auldfarrant sagacious; prudent; cunning.
Auld lang syne long, long ago.
Auld Reekie Edinburgh
Auld shoon old shoes
Auld warld old world; antique.
Aumous alms, a gift to a beggar.
Aumous-dish a dish to receive alms.
"While she held up her greedy gab, Just like an aumous dish."
Ava at all, of all.
*"I've aften wonder'd ... What way puir bodies liv'd ava."
 "An' lows'd his ill-togu'd wicked scaul - Was warst ava."*
Awa away
Awauk awake
Awauken to waken
Awe owe; to owe.
Awee a little
Bide awee wait a minute
"Hear me, Auld Hangie, for awee."
Awefu' awful
Awn the beard of barley or oats.
Awnie bearded
"An sets up their awnie horn."
Ay yes; always.
Aye yes; always
Aye's always is
Ayont beyond
"The wee short hours ayont the twal."

B

Ba' a ball.
Bab a dance
"Bab at the bowster."
Babie-clouts or Baby-clouts child's first clothes.
"Oh wha my babie-clouts wil buy?"

Bucket bucket or box for removing ash.
Bucket backed
howe-bucket hollow-backed
Backlins-comin coming back; returning.
Back-yett gate at the back.
"Come na unless the back-yett be ajee."
Bade endured; did stay.
Baggie the belly.
"Hae, ther's a ripp to thy auld baggie."
Baig' nets bayonets.
Balie the Scottish equivalent of an alderman.
Baine with large bones; muscular.
Bairin laying bare.
Bairn a child.
Bairn-time time of issue.
"The bonnie bairn-time Heaven hath lent."
Baith both.
Bakes biscuits.
Baiveridge handsel drink; beverage.
Ballats or Ballants ballads.
Bamboozle to mystify; confuse.
Ban to swear, or curse.
Ban a band.
Bandster a binder of sheaves.
Bane bone.
Bang to drive; to beat.
"Wi' unco bang, with extra-ordinary effort"
Bannet bonnet.
Bannock a round flat cake.
Bardie diminutive of bard.
"Accept a bardie's gratefu' thanks."
Barefit barefooted.
Barket barked.
Barkin barking.
Barley-bree or Barley-broo juice of barley; whiskey.
"But ay we'll taste the barley-bree."
Barm yeast.
Barmy yeasty; frothy; quick-tempered.
"My barmie-noodle's workin' prime."
Barn-yard stack-yard.

- Batch** a company; a gang.
*"And there a batch o wabster lads,
Blackguarding frae Kilmarnock."*
- Batts** the botts; a colic.
- Baudrons** a cat.
- Bauk or Bawk** a cross-beam; a narrow path dividing lands.
- Bauk-en** beam-end.
- Baukie-bird** the bat.
"Wavering like the baukie-bird."
- Bauks** rafters.
- Bauld** bold
- Baomy** balmy
- Baws'nt** having a white stripe down the face, as in horses.
"His honest, sonsie, baws'nt face."
- Bawtie** pet name for a dog.
- Be or Bee** to let be; as let **abee** leave alone.
- Bet** be it.
- Bear or Bere** barley.
- Bearder-bear** bearded barley.
- Beast** cattle; sometimes vermin.
- Beastie** diminutive of *beast*.
- Beat** a stroke, blow; a small bundle of flax or hemp; to bruise the feet in walking.
- Beck** to curtesy.
- Beck an' boo** to curtesy and bow.
- Beet** to fan; to feed; to warm.
"It heats me, it beets me, And sets me a' on flame."
- Befa** befall.
- Behadden** beholden.
- Behin** behind.
- Belang** belong.
- Beld** bald.
- Beldams** balding.
- Bellum** assault; attack.
- Bellyfu** bellyful.
- Bellys** bellows.
- Belyve** by-and-by.
"Belyve the elder bairns cam drapping in."
- Ben** in.
- Ben-end** inner end; the palour.
- Benmost** innermost.
- "Frightened rattans backward look,
And seek the benmost bore."*
- Benorth** north of.
- Bent** coarse grass; the bare open field.
- Bent** stretched.
"Are bent like drums."
- Besouth** south of.
- Bethanket** bethanked; full of gratitude.
*"The auld guidman, maist like to rive,
Bethanket hums."*
- Beuk** a book.
- Bicker** a wooden dish; a short rapid race.
"Leeward whiles, against my will, I took a bicker."
- Bickerin'** hurrying; some-times quarrelling.
- Bid** to ask; to offer.
- Bide** to stay; abide.
- Biel or Bield** shelter; habitation.
- Bien** prosperous; comfortable.
"That live sae bien and snug."
- Big** to build.
- Bigget** built.
- Biggin** a building; a house.
"The auld clay biggin."
- Bike or Byke** a wild bee's nest.
- Bill** a bull.
- Billie** fellow, comrade.
- Billies** male companions; lively young fellows.
- Bing** a heap; as corn-bing, a heap of grain.
- Birdie** diminutive of bird.
- Birk** the birch.
- Birken** birchen.
- Birkie** a plucky little fellow.
- Birks** collection of birch trees.
- Birr** vigour; forceful flow.
- Birrin** whirring, like partridges when they rise.
"Rejoice, ye birrin paitricks a."
- Birsies** bristles.
- Birth** berth.
- Bit** place; nick of time; sometimes small, as

- "Bonnie bit lassie."*
- Bitch-fou'** very drunk.
- Bizz** bustle; to buzz.
- Bizzard** the buzzard.
- Bizzie** busy.
- Black-bonnet** the elder.
"A greedy glower black-bonnet throws."
- Blae** blue, livid.
- Blastet or Blastit** blasted; worthless.
- Blastie** a shrivelled wicked dwarf.
- Blate** bashful; sheepish.
- Blather** a bladder; a windy fellow.
- Blatherie** idle talk; flattery.
- Blaud** to slap or bang.
- Blauding** pelting or banging.
"To shun the bitter blauding shower."
- Blaw** to boast; to blow.
- Blawn** blown.
- Blear't or Blearit** bedimmed with weeping.
"Grat his een baith blear't an' blin'."
- Bleer** to blear.
- Bleeze** blaze; flame.
- Bleezin** blazing; flaming.
- Blellum** a blabber; loud voiced nonsense.
"A bletherin, blusterin, drunken bel-lum."
- Blether** to talk idly.
- Bleth'rin** talking idly
- Blin** blind.
- Blink** a moment; a glance; a smile.
"I gat a paper in a blink;"
"Ae blink o' the bonie burdies;"
"A blink o' your bonnie black e'e."
- Blinkers** female oglers.
- Blinkin** glancing; smiling roguishly.
- Blin't** blinded.
- Blirt and blearie** leared by excess of weeping.
- Blithe or Blythe** cheerful; happy.
- Blitter or Blutter** the mire snipe.
- Blue-gowans** licensed beggars, who annually on the king's birthday were presented with a blue gown, or cloak, with a badge.
- Bluid or Blude** blood.
- Bluidy** bloody.
- Blume** bloom.
- Blunty** a stupid person.
- Blype** a large shred.
"Till skin in blypes cam haulrin"
- Blythe** glad; merry.
- Bobbit** bobbed; beaked; danced.
- Bock** to vomit.
- Bocket** gushed; vomited.
- Boddle** a small coin, value two pennies Scots.
- Bodkin** a pointed instrument for making holes in cloth.
"Your bodkin's bauld."
- Body** a person, any one; an inferior; a puny person; a term of contempt.
- Boggie** marshy; a small morass.
- Bogles** to bewitch, bamboozle; to terrify.
- Bole** a hole in the wall.
"The bole ayont the ingle-lowe."
- Bonie or Bonnie** beautiful; sweet-looking.
- Boord** board.
- Boord-en** board end; head of the table.
- Boortree** the shrub-elder.
"Rustlin' through the boortrees comin'."
- Boost** behaved; must needs.
- Boot** *To boot*, payment to the bargain.
- Bore** a small hole.
"Thro' ilka bore the beams were glancing'."
- Botch** an angry tumour.
- Bother** annoyance; to tease.
- Bouk** bulk; body.
- Bowsing** drinking, boozing.
- Bow-hough'd** bandy-legged.
- Bow-kail** cabbage.
- Bow'r** an inner room, a parlour; the manager of a dairy; a fisherman's buoy; the iron which passes through the lead-stone from which hooks hang.
- Bow't** bent; crooked.
- Brachens or Brackens** ferns.

- Brae** the slope of a small hill.
"Ye banks and braes o' bonie Doon."
- Braid** broad.
- Braid-cloth** broadcloth.
- Braid Scots** broad Scotch.
- Braik** a set of harrows.
"An' pownies reek in plow or braik."
- Braindge** to plunge rashly forward.
- Braindg't** plunged.
"Thou never braindg't and fetched and flisket."
- Brak** broke; did break.
- Brankie** spruce; well attired.
- Branks** a bridle with wooden curbs.
- Brany** brandy.
- Brash** a brief illness; water-brash.
- Brats** small pieces; rags; children.
"Wi' sowpes o' kail and brats o' claes."
- Brattle** a short, rapid race.
- Braw** gallant; handsome; finely dressed.
- Brawly or Brawlies** very well; finely.
"Tam kent what was what fu' brawly."
- Brawny** of brawn and muscle; strong.
- Braws** fine clothes.
- Braxies** sheep suffering from, or that have died of the disease called braxy.
- Braxy** the flesh of sheep that have been killed because of disease.
- Brak's** to break.
- Breastet or Briestie** sprang up with forward motion.
- Breastie or Brechan** a horse collar.
- Bree** juice; liquid.
- Brecks** breeches.
- Breer or Briar** briar.
- Brent** polished.
- Brent-bright** brightly polished.
- Brent-new** brand new.
- Brie** 'to spoil the brie,' 'to upset the apple-cart'; to crush, pound crushed sandstone for floors; the eyebrow.
- Brief** writ; writing.
- Brig** bridge.
- Brisket** the breast.
- Brither** brother.
- Brock** a badger.
"They gang as saucy by puir folk, As I wad by a stinking brock."
- Brogue** a trick.
- Broo** brow; also meaning soup, liquid, juice.
- Broose** a race at country weddings.
"At brooses thou had ne'er a fallow For pith and speed."
- Brose** a dish of oatmeal and hot water, seasoned with salt.
- Browst** a brewing of ale.
- Browster-wives** ale-wives.
- Brugh** a burgh; a lunar halo.
- Brulzie** a broil; a quarrel.
- Brunstane** brimstone
- Brunt** burnt.
- Buchan-bullers** a wild part of the sea on the rocky coast of Buchan, commonly called 'The Bullers of Buchan.'
- Buckler** a shield.
- Budgets** tinkers' bags of tools.
- Buff** to bang.
- Bught** sheep-fold.
- Bughtin** folding the sheep.
- Bughtin'-time** the time for gathering the sheep onto the fold for the night.
"Bughtin'-time is near, my Jo."
- Buirdly** stout made; broad built.
- Bum** the buttocks; to hum.
- Bum-bees** bumble bees.
- Bum-clock** the humming beetle.
- Bummin** making a humming noise.
"Aft yont the dyke she's heard thee bummin."
- Bumme** to drone; a blunderer.
- Bunker** a seat; generally a seat in the window.
"A winnock bunker in the east, There sat Auld Nick in shape o' beast."
- Burdies** birdies.
- Bonnie burdies** beautiful maidens.
- Bure** did bear.
- Burn or Burnie** a rivulet.
- Burnewin** (burn the wind), the blacksmith.

Burr-thistle the spear thistle, or thistle of Scotland.

Busk to dress neatly.

Buskit dressed with taste.

Buss a bush.

But without; void of.

But and ben kitchen and parlour.

"Now but and ben the change-house fills."

By past; beside.

By attour aside and at a distance.

By himsel beside himself; distracted.

Byke a wild bee's nest.

By-past past.

Byre a cow-house.

C

Ca' call; to drive.

Ca'd or Ca't called; driven; also calved.

"When new-ca'd kye rowte at the stake."

Cadger a hawkler.

Cadie or Caddie a message-runner; a fellow

Caff chaff

Caird a tinker; a sturdy begger; also to heckle.

Cairn a loose heap of stones.

Calf-ward an enclosure for calves.

"His brow calf-ward where gowans grew."

Calimanco thick cotton cloth.

Callan or Callant a boy.

Caller or Cauler fresh and cool

"The caller air." "The cauler spring."

Callet follower of a camp; a trull.

Cam came.

Canker't or Cankrie crabbed; ill-natured.

Canna cannot.

Cannie gentle;

Cannilie gently; quietly.

Cantie or Canty cheerful; lively.

Cantraip or Cantrip a spell; a charm.

*"By some devilish cantraip slight,
Each inits could hand held a light"*

Cap'rin' capering.

Cap-stane cope-stone; key-stone.

Car'd cared

Care-na-by regardless; do not care.

Cark anxiety

Carl or Carle an old man.

Carl-hemp the male stalk of hemp.

Carlie diminutive of carl.

Carlin a stout old woman.

Cartes cards.

Castock the core or pith of the cabbage-stalk.

Caudron cauldron.

"To fry them in his caudrons"

Cauf calf

Cauk chalk.

Cauk and keel Chalk and red clay.

Cauld cold

Caup a cup; a quaich.

Causey the causeway.

Causey-cleaner a scavenger.

Cavie A hen-coop.

Chamer or Chaumer chamber.

Change-house tavern.

Chant to speak much pertly, to speak with a strange accent - or an English accent, a person given to pert language.

Chanter the tune-pipe in a set of bagpipes.

Chap a fellow.

Chapman a pedlar.

Chaup a knock; a blow.

"Comes on like Death at every chaup"

Check for chow cheek by jowl; side by side.

Cheep chirp.

Chiel or Chield a young fellow.

"Buirldly chiels and clever hizzies"

Chimla chimney; the fire-place.

Chimla-lug the fireside.

Chitterin Shivering with cold.

Chows chews.

Christendie Christendom.

Chuckie a hen.

- Chuffie** fat-faced.
Chuse choose.
Clachan a small village; a hamlet.
Claes clothes.
Claith cloth.
Claithing clothing.
Clamb did climb.
Clan group, class, 'set of people'.
Clankie a noisome stroke.
Clap a stroke. Clap hands, to strike hands.
Clapper the clapper of a mill.
Clark a clerk.
Clarkit clerked; wrote.
Clarty dirty; nasty.
Clash idle talk; common gossip
Clatter, sharp sounds rapidly repeated; common country talk.
Clought caught.
Claut to scrape. A claut, a hand-ful.
Clavers gossip. Clavers and havers, nonsensical talk.
Claw to scratch.
Cleckin a brood.
Cleed to clothe.
Cleeding a clothing.
Cleek to hook; a hook.
Cleekit linked together.
Clegs gad-flies
Clink a sharp stroke; money; rhyme.
Clinkin' with sudden, easy motion.
Clinkum-bell the church bell-ringer.
*"Now clinkum-bell wi' rattlin' tow
Begins to jow and croon"*
Clips shears.
Clishmaclaver idle conversation.
Clockin'-hen brood-hen.
Clockin'-time hatching-time.
Cloot the hoof.
Clootie Satan.
"Auld Hornie, Satan, Nick or Clootie"
Clour bump or swelling after a blow.
Clout to beat, strike with hands, a blow, slap, box on the ear; a heavy fall.
- Clouts** ragged clothes. To clout, to patch.
Clud a cloud.
Clue a ball of yarn or twine.
Clink a hallow sound.
Coatie diminutive of coat.
Coaxing enticing.
Coble a small fishing boat.
Cock, to Cock up to set up.
Cockernony a lock of hair tied up on a girl's head; a cap.
Cockie diminutive of cock.
Cantie cockie cheerful old man.
Cod a pillow.
Coft bought.
Cog a wooden dish.
Coggie diminutive of cog.
Coila or Kyle a district in Ayrshire.
Collie the common farm-dog.
Collie-shangie a quarrel among men; suggesting a dog -fight.
Comin' coming.
Comman's commandment
Cood, cud to chew the cud.
Coof or Cuif a blockhead; a ninny.
Cookit appeared and disappeared by rapid turns.
Cooser a stallion
Coost did cast.
Coot the ankle.
To cool his coots to cool his ankles.
Cootie a wooden kitchen dish.
Corbies carrion crows; raven.
Core corps; company.
Corn grain of oats.
Corn-bing a heap of the grain of oats.
Corn-mou corn heap.
Corn't fed with oats.
Corse corpse.
Cot to cohabit; to live together in a small cottage.
Cotillion a French dance.
Cotter the inhabitant of a cot house or cottage.
Cou'dna or Couldna could not.
Coulter a nose; the appendage to a tur-key-cock's bill.

Coup to heel over.
Coup and Cran to give premature birth.
Cour to stoop, crouch, to recover.
Couthie kind; loving.
Cowe to crop.
Cowe the nettle crop the nettle.
Cowe to scare.
Cowe the caddie scare the fellow.
Cowp to heel over; to tumble.
Cowp to barter.
Horse-cowper a dealer in horses.
Cowpit tumbled; bartered.
Cowrin' covering.
Cowte a colt.
Coy a heifer - to earmark, castrated cows.
Cozie or Cozy snug and warm.
Crack a chat.
Ca' the crack keep up the talk.
Crack a flaw.
Crackie full of talk.
Crackin' conversing.
Crackit Conversed.
Crackit meaning of unsound mind.
Cracks stories.
Craft a croft.
Craig a high rock; the neck.
"The knife that nicked Abel's craig"
Craigie diminutive of craig.
Craik the landrail; a child's toy rattle.
Craiks cries.
Crambo-clink or Crambo-jingle reading rhyming.
Crankous fretful; captious.
Cranreuch hoar-frost.
"In hoary cranreuch drest."
Crap a crop; did creep.
Craw a crow. to crow.
Creel a basket.
Creep to crawl.
Creepie-stool low stool.
Creeshie greasy, oily.
Crocks old ewes.
"O wha will tent the waifs and crocks?"
Cronie friend; gossip.

Croon a hollow, sustained moan; a crown.
"The deil or else some outler quey, Gat up and gae a croon."
Croon'd hummed; crowned.
Croose oatmeal and cold water, or milk.
Crow'd crowded.
Crowdie-time meal-time.
Crummie a horned cow.
Crummie's nicks marks on cow's horns indicating age.
Crummock a staff with a crooked head.
Cuddle to clasp fondly.
Cuddled fondled.
Cuif See Coof.
Curch a 'kerchief worn on the head.
"Her house sae bien, her curch sae clean"
Churchie a curtsey.
Curmurring murmuring.
Curpan a rump; the crupper.
Cushat wood-pigeon.
Cutty short.
"Her cutty sark o' Paisley harn, That while a lassie she had worn"
Cutty-stool stool of repentance.

D

Dad or Daddie father.
Daes't, dazed stupefied.
"I've seen me daes't upon a time"
Daffin merriment.
Daft merry; giddy; foolish.
Daimen rare; now and then.
Daimen-icker an occasional ear or corn.
"A daimen-icker in a thrave's a sma' request."
Dainty plump and thriving; good-humoured.
Dam pent-up water.
Dander to wander.
Dang drove.
Danton dauntion; subdue.
Dappl't dappled

- Darg** a measure of work.
- Darklins** in the dark.
- Daud or Dawd** a large piece of bread; to thrash.
- Daudin' showers** rains urged by wind.
- Daur** dare.
- Daur't** dared.
- Daurna** dare not.
- Daut or Dawt** to fondle.
"I fatherly will kiss and daut thee"
- Davie or Davoc** diminutive of David.
- Daw** dawn.
"The cock may crawl, the day may daw."
- Dawin'** the dawning of the day.
- Dead-sweer** very loath; averse.
- Dearie** diminutive of dear; sweetheart.
- Deave** to deafen.
- Deil** devil.
- Deil's** devil is.
- Deil haet** devil a whit.
"Deil haet ails them"
- Deil-ma-care** reckless; it matters not.
- Deleerit** delirious.
- Delve** to dig.
- Delvin'** digging.
- Dern'd** hid.
- Describe** to describe; to perceive.
- Deuks** ducks.
"The deuk's dang o'er my daddie"
- Devel** a stunning blow.
- Diddle** to jog a tune.
- Dight** to winnow corn; to wipe.
- Din** noise; sallow.
"He had a wife was dour and din"
- Dine** dinner.
- Ding** to excel; to surpass; to push.
- Dink** neat; trim.
- Dinna** do not.
- Dint** a blow, shock, impression; a momentary opportunity.
- Dirl** vibration from a stroke.
- Diz'n or Dizen** a dozen.
- Dochter** daughter.
- Doited** stupid; bewildered.
- Donsie** neat and trim.
- Doo** dove.
- My doo** my love.
- Doodle** to dandle.
- Dook** to duck.
- Dool** sorrow.
- Dorty** saucy; pettish.
- Douce** sober; prudent; wise.
- Doudle** to dandle; to drone on the bag-paibe.
- Dought** strength, might; could; was able.
- Doukit** ducked.
- Doup** bottom.
- Doup-skelper** bottom-smacker.
"That vile doup-skelper, Emperor Joseph."
- Dour** obstinate.
- Dour and din** stubborn and sallow.
- Dow** can.
- The best he dow** the best he can.
- Dowff** pithless.
"Her dowff excuses put me daft."
- Dowie** sad; lonesome.
- Dowilie** mournfully.
- Downa** cannot; not able.
"They downa bide the stink o' powther."
- Doxy or Doxie** a mistress.
"His doxy lay within his arms."
- Doylet or Doylete** stupefied; crazed.
- Dozen't** benumbed.
- Drab** a young female beggar.
- Draigl't** dragged; dirty and wet.
"She's draigl't a' her petticoattie"
- Drap** a drop.
- Drappie** diminutive of drap.
- Taste the drappie** taste the drink.
- Drappin'** dropping.
- Drauntin** drawling.
- Drauntin' drivel** tedious small talk.
"To plague you wi' their drauntin drivel."
- Drave** a drove of sheep or cattle; a shoal of fishes; a draught of herrings; a crowd of people.
- Drear** dreariness.
- Dreadfu'** dreadful.

Dree to suffer; endure.
Dreep to ooze; to drop.
Dreight tedious; long about it.
Dress to chastise.
Dribble drizzle; slaver.
Driddle the motion of a poor fiddler; to totter.
Drift snow moved by wind; intention.
Droddum the breech; the end.
"Wad dress your droddum."
Droll a droll person; humour, oddity, eccentricity; a droll story or saying; to joke; unusual, strange.
Drone humming sound; the base note of bag-pipes.
Drones non-worker bees.
Droop-rumpl't used of horses: drooping at the crupper.
Drouk to drench.
Drouket or Droukit soaked with wet; drenched.
Drouth drought; thirst.
Drouthie or Drouthy thirsty.
Drucken or Druken drunken.
Drumly muddy.
Drummock oatmeal and cold water mixed.
Drunt pet; sour humour.
Dryin' drying.
Dub a pool; a puddle.
Dud a rag; a soft, spiritless person; in clothes; dirty, shabby clothes; a hare.
Duddie ragged.
Duddies ragged clothes.
"To drink their orra duddies."
Duds rags; mean clothes.
Dung worsted; subdued; stricken.
"To see his pair auld mither's pot thus dung in staves."
Dunsh a heavy push.
Dunt to throb.
Dunted throbbled; beaten.
Dunts blows.
Durk a dirk.
Dusht pushed; attacked.

Dwalling dwelling.
Dwalt dwelt.
Dwyne to decline.
Dyke a stone fence.
Dyvor a bankrupt.
"Rot the dyvors in the jails."

E

Ear' early.
Earn the eagle.
"Cliffs, the haunts o' sailen' earns."
Eastlin eastern; eastward.
Ee or E'e eye.
E'e-bree eyebrow.
Een eyes.
E'en even.
E'en's even as.
E'en or E'enin' the evening.
E'enow even now.
Eerie ghostly; fear-inspiring.
"In mirkest glen, at midnight hour, I'd rove and ne'er be eerie."
Eild old age.
Eke an addition; also.
Elbuck elbow.
Eldrich or Eldritch ghostly; frightful.
Ell a Scots measure - 37 inches.
Elshin a shoemaker's awl.
En' end.
Eneuch or Eneugh enough.
Enfauld enfold.
Engine genius.
Enou' enough.
Ere early; before; previous to; rather than.
Erse the Gaelic tongue.
Ether a adder.
Ether-stane adder-stone (according to old superstition, a stone formed by adders).
Ettle aim; intent; to try.
Evermair evermore.
Eydent Diligent; busy.
"And mind their labours with an eydent hand."

F

Fa' fall; lot; try.
"Nae farther can we fa'."
"Black be your fa'."
"Gude faith he maunna fa' that."

Faddomed or Faddom't fathomed.

Fae foe.

Faes foes.

Faem foam; the sea.

Faiket excused.

Fain fond; glad.

Fairfa' good befall; welcome.
"Fair fa' your honest sonsie face."

Fairin present from a fair; deserts.

Fairly evenly; entirely.

Fallow fellow.

Fallows fellows.

Fand did find; found.

Fareweel farewell; adieu.

Farl an oaten cake.

Fash trouble; care; annoyance.

Fasheous troublesome.
"Faith they'll maybe fin' them fasheous."

Fasten-e'en Fasten's Even; the evening before Lent.

Faucht fought; a fight.

Fauld a fold for sheep.

Faun fallen.

Fause false.

Fause-house an empty space in a stack of grain for drying.

Fausant decent; seemly.

Faut fault.

Fautor transgressor.
"Although he be the fautor."

Feal loyal; steadfast.

Fearfu' fearful; frightful.

Fear't affrighted.

Feat neat; spruce.

Fecht to fight; a fight.

Fecht'in' fighting.

Feck the greater bulk.

"Ye, for my sake, hae gi'en the feck of a' the ten comman's A screed some day."

Fecket an under waistcoat.

Feckfu' large; ample; handsome.

Feckless puny; weak; silly.

Feckly mostly.

Fee servants' wages.

Feg a fig.

Fegs an exclamation - as, Faith!

Feide feud; enmity.

Fell keen; biting; nippy.
"Biting Boreas, fell and doure."
"Her weel hain'd kebbuck fell."

Fell the cuticle under the skin.
"See how he peels the skin an' fell."

Felly relentless.

Fen or Fend to shift; successful effort.

Ferlie a wonder; to marvel.

Fetch to pull by fits; bring.

Fey strange; fated.

Fidge to fidget; to wriggle.

Fidgin'-fain quivering with fondness.

Fient fiend; a petty oath.

Fient-ma-care fiend-may-care (devil-may-care).

Fier sound; healthy.

Fiere comrade; friend.
"And here's a hand, my trusty fiere"

Fin' to find.

Fish-creel fish-basket.

Fissle tingle; bustle.

Fit foot; footstep.

Fittie-lan' the near horse of the pair in a plough.
"Thou was a noble fittie-lan'."

Fizz to make a hissing noise; fuss.

Flae flea.

Flaff to flap.

Flaffin' flapping in the wind.

Flaite did flyte; did scold.

Flang threw with violece; danced wildly.

Flannen flannel.

Flee a fly; to fly.

Fleech to supplicate; to wheedle.

Fleechin' supplicating; wheedling.

*"Duncan fleech'd, and Duncan
pray'd"*

Fleesh a fleece.
Fleg a fright; to scare.
Flether to scatter; to flatter.
Fletherin' scattering; wheedling.
Flewit a sharp blow.
Fley to frighten.
Fley'd frightened.
Flechter or Flichtering to flutter as young nest-lings.
Flichter to flutter; to flap the wings; to move quiveringly in the air; to run with outspread arms; to startle, alarm; to throb.
Flinders fragments; broken pieces.
*"Twill mak her puir auld heart, I fear,
in flinders flee."*
Fling to throw; to leap; dance.
*"Lowping and flingin' on a crum-
mock."*
Flingin'-tree a flail.
"The thresher's weary flingin'-tree"
Flisk to fret at the yoke.
Flisket fretted
Flisky skittish.
Flit to shift; to remove from one place to another.
Flitterin' fluttering.
Flunkie a liveried servant.
Flyte to scold.
Flyting scolding.
Fodgel dumpy and stout.
"A fine, fat fodgel wight."
Foor fared.
Foord a ford.
Foorsday Thursday.
Forbears or Forebears fore-fathers.
Forby or Forbye besides.
Fore alive; to the fore.
Forfairn forlorn; jaded.
Forfoughten worn out.
Forgather to assemble to meet for a special purpose; to encounter; to come together in marriage.
Forniawed worn out.
Forrit forward.

Fother fodder.
Fou or Fu' full; drunk.
Foughten beaten; done out.
Foursome a set of four.
Foursome reel a dance by four persons.
Fouth plenty; enough.
Frae from.
Fraet superstition.
Freath froth.
Fremit estranged; foreign.
Fremit folk strangers.
Frien' friend.
Fu' full.
Fud the scut or tail of a hare.
"Ye maukins, cock your fud fu' braw."
Fuff to blow intermittently; puff.
Fuff'd puffed.
Fumbler an awkward person.
Fumblin' endeavouring without success.
Fur or Furr a furrow.
Furder further.
Furms forms; low wooden benches.
Fushion pith; vigour.
Fushionless pithless; sapless; without taste.
Fy an exclamation signifying haste
"Fy, let us a' to Kirkcudbright."
Fyfteen fifteen.
Fyke to fret; in a fuss.
Fyle to soil; to dirty.
Fyl't soiled; dirtied.

G

Ga' the gall.
Gab the mouth.
To gab to speak fluently.
Gaberlunzie a beggar.
Gae to go.
Ga'e gave.
Gaed went.
Gaen or Gane gone.
Gaet or Gate way; manner.
"I gaed a waefu' gate yestreen,"

*"And may they never learn the gaets
of other vile, wanrestfu' pets."*

Gaip to open wide.
Gairs slashes; coloured insertions.
"My lady's gown has gairs upon 't."
Gang to go; to walk.
Gangrel a vagrant.
Gar to compel; to make.
"Ye gar the lasses lie aspar."
Gart compelled.
Garten' garter.
Gash wise; sagacious.
Gat got.
Gate see Gaet.
Gatty failed in strength; paunchy.
Gaucie or Gausi jolly; large.
Gaud goad; the plough-staff.
Gaudsman the driver at the plough.
Gaun going.
Gaunt to yawn.
Gawkie a thoughtless and foolish person.
"Now gawkies, tawpies, gowks, and fools."
Gaylies pretty well.
Gear wealth; goods.
"And gather gear by every wilc."
Geck to toss the head in scorn.
Ged a pike.
Ged's-hole a pool frequented by pike; metaphorically, the grave.
"Wae's me for Johnie Ged's hole now."
Gentles gentry.
Gentry trim and elegant.
Geordie George.
Yellow Geordie a guinea of King George's time.
Get a child; issue.
Ghaists ghost; pieces of coal that burn white retaining their shape.
Gie to give.
Gies gives.
Gied gave.
Gi'en given as a gift; plighted, pledged.
Gie's give us.

Gif if.
Giftie diminutive of gift.
"O wad some power the giftie gie us."
Giglets giggling maidens.
Gild clever, capable; full-grown, great; loud, light-hearted; clamour, uproar, noise, an outburst - to make a clamour about; to pay court to.
Gill to tipple, drink.
Gillie diminutive of gill.
Gilpey a young girl.
Gimmer a ewe from one to two years old; or not borne young; a contemptuous name for a woman.
Gimmer-pet a two-year old ewe.
Gin if; by.
"I'll aulder be gin summer, Sir."
Gipsey gipsy; a lively young girl.
Girdin a ligament which binds a thing round a saddle-girth.
Girdle a round plate of metal for firing cakes on.
"The verra girdle rang."
Girn to grin.
Girr a hoop.
Gizz the face.
Glaikit foolish; thoughtless.
Glaizie smooth and shining.
Glaum to clutch.
Glaum'd clutched.
Gled a hawk; the kite.
Gleede a glowing coal.
Gleg sharp; quick.
Glen a daffodil.
Gley to squint; off the straight.
Gley'd squint-eyed.
Gleyde an old horse.
Glib ready.
Glib-gabbit with ready tongue.
Glint to shine briefly.
Glinted went brightly past.
Gloamin' gloaming; twilight.
"And darker gloamin' brought the night."
Glowr to stare; a stare in wonder.
"I glowr'd as I'd seen a warlock."
Glowrin' staring with wonder.

Glow'ring to stare, scowl, frown; an intent or angry look .

Glunch to frown; to sulk.

Goavan gazing vacantly.

Gottin Got.

Gowan the wild or mountain daisy.

Gowany lea daised lawn.

Gowd gold.

Gowden golden.

Gowdspink the goldfinch.

Gowff the game of golf; a dull, heavy stroke.

Gowffin driving hither and thither.

Gowk the cuckoo; a foolish person.

Gowl to howl.

Gracefu' good qualities, virtue.

Graff the grave.

Grain or Grane groan.

Graip a pronged implement used in farm work.

Graith harness.

Grannie Grandmother.

Gree to agree; superiority.

To bear the gree to win the victory.

Gree't agreed.

Greet to weep.

Greetin' weeping.

Grien to long for; to covet.
"That griens for the loaves and fishes."

Grieve farm overseer.

Grippet seized hold of.

Grissle gristle.

Grit great.

Grit folk great folks.

Groanin'-maut the handsel drink at a child's birth.

Groset a gooseberry.

Gruesome ill-favoured.

Grumphie a sow.

Grun' the ground; ground.

Grunstane grindstone.

Gruntle the snout; the face.

Grunzie the mouth or snout.
"She dights her grunzie wi' a hush-ion."

Grushie thick; of large growth.

Gude or Guid good; the Supreme Being.

Gude e'en good evening.

Gudfather father-in-law.

Gudeman husband; master.

Gude mornin' good morning.

Gudemother mother-in-law.

Gudes goods; commodities.

Gude-willie with good will.

Gude-willie-waucht a drink with right good will.
"We'll tak a right gude-willie-waucht."

Guid God; good.

Guid-een good eyes.

Guile to beguile; the corn-marigold.

Gullie or Gully a large knife.

Gully a butcher's knife; to swallow, to gulp; a sink.

Gulravage muddy.

Gumption sense; understanding.

Gusty tasteful; full.

Gutcher grandfather.

Gut-scraper fiddle.

H

Ha' hall

Ha'-Bible hall-Bible.
"The big ha'-Bible, ance his father's pride."

Haddie a haddock.

Haddin' house; home.

Hae have; to accept.

Haen had.

Hae't have it.

Haet the least thing.

Fient-haet nothing at all.

Haffet the side of the head.

Haffin a good-sized lad.

Haffins half-way.

Hag a scar; and unseemly female.

Haggis an oatmeal pudding.

Hain to save; to spare.

Hairst harvest.

Haith a petty oath.

Haivers nonsense.

"Wi' claivers and haivers, wearing the day awa'."

Hal' or Hald hold; possession.
Hale and Halesome whole; healthy; well; wholesome.
Hallan partition between the door and fire-place.
Hallan-shaker a sturdy beggar.
Hallions rogues.
Hallowe'en Halloemas Eve.
Haly holy.
Hame home.
Hamely homely; familiar.
Han' hand.
Han'-breed a hand-breadth
Han'-waled carefully selected by hand.
Hangit hanged.
Hansel a first gift.
Hansel-throne a throne newly inherited.
Hap a wrap; to cover over.
Hap hazard. ill-hap, ill-hazard.
Happer hopper; the hopper of a mill.
Happin hopping.
Hap-step-an'-loup hop, skip, and leap.
Harigals heart, liver, and lungs.
Harkit Harkened.
Harn a coarse linen cloth.
"Her cutty sark o' Paisley harn."
Harns brains.
Hash to smash; a big, awkward fellow.
Haud hold.
Hauf half.
Haughs low-lyin lands; meadows.
"Let husky wheat the haughs adorn."
Haur to drag roughly.
Haurlin' dragging roughly.
Hauver-meal half-ground meal.
Haverel or Haveril a half-wit.
Havins good manners; common sense.
"Put some havins in his breast."
Hawkie a cow.
Heapit heaped.
Hech an exclamation of wonder.
Hecht promised.
Heckle a fax comb; to question.
Hecklebirnie hell.

Heels-owre-gowdie heel over body; topsy-turvy.

Heeze to lift up; to elevate.
Heft handle.
"The gray hairs yet stack to the heft."
Heich or Heigh high.
Hein-shin'd in-shinned.
Hellim helm.
Hen-broo hen-broth.
"Kate sits i' the neuk, suppin' hen-broo."
Herrin' herring - fish.
Herry to rob; to plunder.
Hersel herself.
Het hot.
Heugh a hollow.
Heuk a book.
Hew a crag, precipice; appearance; a slight quantity; to colour.
Hie high.
Hilch to halt, hobble; a shelter from wind or rain; the brow or higher part of the face of the hill.
Hiney honey.
Hing to hang.
Hingin courting, wooing.
Hinny sweet.
Hirple to walk haltingly.
"He hirples twa-fauld as he dow."
Hirlpin limping.
Hirsel a flock of sheep.
Histie dry, barren.
Hizzie a lively young woman.
Hoast a cough.
"Colic grips, and barkin' hoast."
Hodden-gray coarse gray wollen cloth.
Hoddin' hobbling.
"Here farmers gash in ridin' graith, Gaed hoddin by their cotters."
Hoggie diminutive of hog.
Hog-score the distance line in curling.
Hog-shouter to jostle with the shoulder.
Hollow moaning; carpenter's tool, plane.
Hoodie-craw the hooded crow.
Hool the husk or outer skin.

"Puir Leezie's heart maist lap the hool."

Hoolie softly.
Hoord hoard; to hoard.
Hornie with horns; the devil.
Hotch to fidget.
Hotch'd fidgeted.
"And hotch d and blew wi' might and main."

Hough to throw a stone under the uplifted thigh.

Houghmagandie fornication.

Houlets owls.

Housie diminutive of house.

Hov'd swelled.

"Some ill-brewn drink had hov'd her wame."

Howdie a midwife.

Howe a hollow.

Howe-backit hollow-backed.

Howes hollows.

Howf a place of common resort.

Howkit dogged.

Howlet an owl.

Hoy to urge.

Hoy't urged.

"They hoy't out Will wi' sair advice."

Hoyte to amble awkwardly.

Hullions slovens.

Hunder a hundred.

Hunkers with hams on heels.

"Upon his hunkers bended."

Huntit hunted.

Hurcheon a hedgehog.

Hurdies the hips; the crupper.

Hurl to roll over; to drive down.

Hurl't rolled over; driven down.

Hushion a footless stocking.

Hyte mad; crazy.

"Their witches, cursed, delicious blinkers, Hae put me hyte."

I

I' in.

Icker an ear of corn.

Ier'oe a great-grandchild.

Ilk or Ilka each; every.

Ill-deedie mischievous.

Ill o't bad at it.

Ill-team ill-taken.

Ill-will bad nature; spite.

Ill-will'd bad-natured; spiteful.

Ill-willie malicious.

Indentin' indenturing.

Ingine genius; ingenuity.

"An a' that kenn'd him round declared he had ingin."

Ingle the fire; the fireside.

Ingle-lowe the flame of the fire.

In't with; in it; if it.

I rede ye I warn ye; I advise ye.

I'se I shall; I will.

Isna is not.

"Ah Nick! ah Nick! it isna fair."

Ither other.

Itsel itself.

J

Jad or jaud a jade.

Jads or jauds jades.

Jag to prick.

Janwar' January.

Jauk to dally; to trifle.

Jaukin' trifling.

Jauner idle talk.

Jaup to bespatter; to splash.

Jaw to pour out forcefully; coarse raillery.

Jaw-hole a deep trench for foul water.

Jegg to waver to and fro.

Jillet a jilt; a giddy girl.

"A jillet brak his heart at last."

Jimp slender.

Jingle rhyme.

"Hamely, wastlin, jingle."

Jinglin' jingling.

Jink to dodge; to frisk.

Jinker a gamester.

Jinkin' dodging.

Jirkenet a bodice.

Jirt to squirt.
Jo a sweetheart.
"Thou canst love another jo."
Jocteleg a large clasp-knife.
Jokin' joking.
Jouk to duck; to stoop suddenly.
"I jouk beneath misfortune's blow."
Jow to swing with sound like a large bell.
Jumpit Jumped.
Jundie to jostle.
Jurr a servant lass.

K

Kae a daw.
Kail colewort; broth.
Kail-blade gleaf of the colewort.
Kail-gullie cabbage-knife.
Kail-runt stem of the colewort.
Kain penalty; rent.
Kebars rafters.
"He ended and the kebars sheuk."
Kebbuck a cheese.
Keckle to cackle.
Keek a sly look; to peep.
Keekin-glass a looking-glass.
Keekit peeped.
Keel red chalk.
Keepit kept.
Kelpie a water demon.
Ken or Kend to know.
Kenna know not.
Kenn'd knew; known.
Kennin' knowing; in small degree.
A Kennin' wrang a little wrong.
Kent a shepherd's staff.
Wi' Kent and collie with staff and dog.
Kent knew.
Kep to catch.
Ket a fleece.
"Wi' tawtet ket and hairy hips."
Key-stane stone at top of an arch.
Kiaugh anxiety.
Kilt to tuck up; a short skirt.
Kimmer a girl.

"I'm tauld they're lo'esome kimmers."

Kin kindred.
Kin' Kind.
Kintlin cuddling; fondling.
Kintra country.
"Though he was bred to kintra wark."
Kintra cooser a travelling stallion.
Kirk a church, the Church; a congregation; the building set apart for public worship.
Kirn a churn; to churn; a harvest-home.
Kirsen to christen.
Kist a chest.
Kitchen meat or relish eaten with bread.
Kith kindred.
Kittle difficult; to tickle.
Kittlin a kitten; tickling.
Knaggie with nobbs.
Knap to strike neatly on the top.
Knappin-hammer a hammer for breaking stones.
Knave a man servant, a lad; an under-miller.
Knell to talk loudly.
Knowe a hillock.
Knurl a churl.
Kye kine; cows.
Kyle a ninepin; in *pl* the game; the central portion of Ayrshire.
Kyte the belly.
Kythe reveal; to show.

L

Laddie diminutive of *lad*.
Lade or lades load or loads.
"I bear alane my lade o' care."
Laggen the angle within, between the side and the bottom of a cask.
Laggen-gird the end hoop of a cask.
Laigh low.
Lair learning; lore; mud; the grave.
"It kindles wit, it waukens lair."
"Here Robin lies in his last lair."

- Laird** proprietor (generally land-owner).
- Lairie** muddy; miry.
- Laith** loath.
- Lallan or Lalland** lowland.
"Guid braid lallans."
- Lallans** lowlands; lowland tongue.
- Lammas noon** harvest moon.
- Lammie** diminutive of *lamb*; term of endearment to a child.
- Lampit** limpet.
- Lan'** land.
- Lane** lone.
- Lang** long.
- Lang syne** long ago.
- Lap** leapt; apron.
- Lassie** diminutive of lass; young woman.
- Lave** the rest.
- The lave** the others.
"What's aft mair than a' the lave."
- Laverock** the lark.
- Lawin** score; reckoning.
"Gudewife, count the lawin."
- Lea** grass land; pasture.
- Lea'** leave.
- Lea-rig** grass ridge.
- Leal** loyal; true.
"Hearts leal, and warm, and kin."
- Lear** learning; lore.
- Leddy** lady.
- Lee** to tell a lie; also grass land.
- Lee-lang** live-long.
"The lee-lang day."
- Leesome** pleasant.
- Leeze me** a phrase of endearment.
"Leeze me on thee, Robin."
- Lein** layed in.
- Leister** a fish-spear.
- Leugh** did laugh.
- Libbet** castrated.
- Lick** to beat; lapped with the tongue.
- Lickit** a beating.
"Mony a fallow gat his licks."
- Licks** a beating.
"Mony a fallow gat his licks."
- Lien** Lain.
- Lift** the sky; a load.
- Lilt** a tune; to sing.
- Limmer** a low woman.
- Limpet** limped.
- Link** to trip lightly.
- Linkin** tripping along.
"And linket at in her sark."
- Linket** swift.
- Linn** a waterfall; a cascade.
- Lint** flax.
- Lint in the bell** flax in the flower.
- Lintie** the linnet.
- Lint-white** flaxen-coloured.
"Lassie wi' the lint-white locks."
- Lippen** to trust.
- Lippen'd** trusted.
- Lippie** a child's lip.
- Lippin** full to the brain.
- Living'** living.
- Loan** loaning; a private road to a farm.
- Loch** a lake.
- Lo'e** love.
- Lo'ed** loved.
- Lo'esome** love-some.
- Loof** the palm of the hand.
- Loosome** lovesome.
- Loot** let.
- Losh** an exclamation of wonder.
- Loun** a low fellow.
- Loup or Lowp** leap.
- Lour** to lurk, crouch; to sulk; to prefer.
- Lout or Loot** to stoop down.
- Lowe** a flame.
- Lowin'** flaming.
- Lowin'-drouth** burning desire for drink.
- Lown** quiet.
- Lowse** to untie.
- Luckie** dame; matron.
- Lug** the ear.
- Lugget** having ears.
- Luggie** a wooden dish with handles.
- Lum** chimney.
"Till fuff! it started up the lum."
- Lunt** a column of smoke; to smoke.
- Luntin** smoking.

Luppen leaped.
Luve love.
Lyart gray.
"His lyart haffets wearing thin and bare."

M

Mae more.
Maggot's-meat food for the worms.
Mahoun Satan.
Mailen or Mailin a farm.
Mailie Mollie.
Main patience; staunch.
Mair more.
Maist most; almost.
Mak make; shape.
Mang among.
Manse a minister's house.
Manteel a mantle.
Mark merk (a Scottish coin), value thirteen shillings and fourpence.
"He gied me thee, o' tocher clear, And fifty mark."
Mar's year the year 1715.
Mashlum mixed corn.
Maskin'-pat a teapot.
Maukin a hare.
Maun must.
Maunna must not.
Maut malt.
Mavis the thrush.
Maw to mow.
Mawin the quantity mowed in a day.
Mawn mown; a basket.
Maybe perhaps.
Mear mare.
Meed mood; landmark.
Meikle, Mickle or Muckle big; much.
"And twice as meikle's a' that."
Melder amount of grain.
*"Ilka melder wi' the miller."
 "Thou sat as lang as thou had siller."*
Mell a mallet; to meddle.
Melvie to soil with meal.
Men to mend.

Mense manners; sense; decorum.
Mensless rude; unmannerly.
Merle the blackbird.
Messan a mongrel cur.
Mess John the parish minister.
Mettle capable of enduring great fatigue; spirited.
Mickle great, big; a large amount.
Midden a dunghill.
Midden-creels dung-baskets.
Midge a gnat.
Mim prim.
Mim-mou'd prim-mouthed; or precise speech.
Minawae a minuet.
Minnie a mother.
Mirk dark.
"O mirk, mirk, is this midnight hour."
Misca miscall; abuse with the tongue.
Mishanter mishap; disaster.
Mislear'd mischievous; unmannerly.
"I wad be kittle to be mislear'd."
Miss't or Mist missed.
Misteuk mistook.
Mither mother.
Mixtie-maxtie confusedly.
Mizzled speckled.
Moil drudgery, hard labour; bustle, din turmoil.
Monie or Mony many.
Mools mould; the grave.
Moop and mell associate with.
Morn to-morrow.
Mou mouth.
Moudiwart a mole.
Mousie diminutive of *mouse*.
Muck dung in a wet state; mud, mire; any kind of filth; a worthless person.
Muckle large.
Murther murder
Musie diminutive of *muse*.
Muslin-kail beefless broth.
Mutchkin an English pint.
Mysel myself.
Mystic-knots entanglements made by brides-maids on the bride's

night-dress, so complicated as to be very difficult to untie.

N

- Na** not.
Nae no, none, not.
Naibody nobody.
Naething or Naithing nothing.
Naig a horse; a nag.
"When I downa yoke a naig, Then, Lord be thankit, I can beg."
Nail or Nail't a trigger; to catch unawares; to arrest; to steal; to settle a bargain; to clench an argument; to aim successfully; to kill; to strike; with off, to say or repeat rapidly.
Nane none.
Nappy strong ale.
Near-hand hard by.
Neebors neighbours.
Ne'er never.
Negleckit neglected.
Neist or Niest next.
Neuk nook.
New-ca'd newly driven; newly calved.
Nick to indent; to cut into; to break.
"Auld Hornie, Satan, Nick, or clootie."
Nickie-Ben the devil.
Nicket or Nicket cut into; broken off.
Nick-nackets curiosities.
Niest next.
Nieve or Nief the first.
Nievenu' a fistful.
Niffer exchange.
Nit a nut.
No not; used as an interrogative after a positive statement.
Nocht nothing.
Noddle brain.
Norland northland.
Nought worthless; cattle.
Nowte cattle.
"To thrum guitars and fecht wi nowte."

O

- O'** of.
O! **Oh!** **Och!**
Ochone! exclamations of distress or longing.
O'er *prep.*; upon; on account of; concerning; across, on the other side of; past, beyond.
O'erlay wrap; coverlet.
O'erword refrain; a phrase often repeated.
Oft frequent.
Onie or Ony any.
Orra odd; extra; clothes.
Orra duddies superfluous.
O't of it.
Ought aught.
Oughlins aught in the least.
Ourie drooping; shivering.
Oursels ourselves.
Outler unhoused.
"The deil, or else an outler quey."
Out-owre at a good distance.
Owre over.
Owrie superstitious; sad; chilly.
Owsen oxen.
Oxter armpit.
Oxter'd carried or supported under the arm.

P

- Pack** intimate; familiar; twelve stones of wool.
"Scores o' lamb, and packs o' wooo."
Paidle to paddle.
Paidl'd paddled.
"We twa ha'e paidl'd in the burn."
Painch or Paunch stomach.
Paitrick a partridge.
Pang to cram.
"Pangs us fu' o' knowledge."
Parishen the parish.
Parritch porridge.
Pat pot; to put.

Pattle a plough spade.
Paughty haughty.
Paukie, Pauky, or Pawkie artful; sly.
Pay't paid.
Pechan the stomach.
"E'n the ha' folk fill their pechan."
Pechin' panting; blowing.
Penny-fee small wages.
Penny-weep small beer.
Pet a favourite.
Philabeg a Highland kilt.
Phraise fair speech.
Phraisen' flattering.
Pibroch a martial bagpipe air.
Pickle a small quantity; a grain of corn.
"She gies the herd a pickle nits."
Pigmy-scraper an undersized fiddler.
Pin a small neat person or animal; the latch of a door; a fiddle peg; humour, temper; a point, peak, summit; the hip-bone; a leg; any thing used for closing or filling up, a small stone for filling up a crevice in a wall.
Pine or Pyne pain; torture.
Pingle trouble; measure.
Pint-stoup a two-quart.
Pith substance; marrow, the hangman's rope; pith of malt, whisky.
Plack an old Scots coin, equal to third part of an English penny.
Plackless pennyless.
Plainden coarse woollen cloth.
Plaidie diminutive of plaid.
Plew or Pleugh plough.
Pliskie a trick.
Plumpit plumped.
Pocks wallet; meal bags.
Poind to distrain; to seize.
Poortith poverty.
Posie a garland.
Pouch pocket.
Pou'd, Pou't, or Pu'd pulled.
Pouk to poke; to pluck.
Poupit pulpit.
Pousie a hare or cat.
Pout a chicken.

Pouther powder.
Pow the head; the poll.
Pownie a pony.
Prat, Prate, Pratt a trick; a roguish or wicked act - to become restive as a horse.
Prate a trick; a roguish or wicked act.
Prattling to talk or flow noisily.
Pree or Prie to taste.
"Rab and Allen came to pree."
Preen a pin.
Prief proof.
Prent print.
Prigg to haggle.
Priggin' haggling.
Primsie' precise.
Propone to propose.
Pu' pull, pulled.
Puddock-stools toad-stools.
Pund pound.
Puss a cat.
Pyet a magpie.
Pyke to pick.
"Sae merrily's the banes we'll pyke."
Pyles grains.
Pystle epistle.

Q

Quaich a drinking-cup.
Quaik quack; the cry of a duck.
Quat quit; quitted.
Quaukin' quaking.
Quean a young woman; a lass.
Quey a young cow.
Queir the choir or quire of a church.
Quo' quoth.

R

Rade rode.
Raep a rope.
Ragweed the ragwort.
Raible to rattle off nonsense.
Rair to roar.

- Rairin'** roaring
- Raise** rose.
- Raize** to madden.
- Ramfeezled** fatigued; over-powered.
- Ramgunshoch** rugged.
"Our rumgunshoch, glum, gudeman."
- Rampin'** raging action.
- Ram-stam** forward; thoughtless.
- Randie or Randy** quarrelsome; a shrewish woman.
"Randie, gangrel bodies."
- Rant** an unskilled song; to rollick.
- Rankin'** joyous; free.
- Rantin** roistering; in high spirits.
- Ranting** roistering; in high spirits.
- Rants** merry meetings.
- Raploch** home-spun cloth.
- Rase** to abrade the skin; to shave.
- Rash** rush.
"As feckless as a wither'd rash."
- Rash-buss** a bush of rushes.
- Rattan or Ratton** a rat.
- Raukle** rash; fearless.
Auld Scotland has a raucle tongue."
- Raught** reached.
- Rave** to make a loud noise; used of the wind.
- Raw** a row.
- Rax** to stretch.
- Ream** cream; froth.
- Ream'd** talked at length; cried fretfully and repeatedly; to repeat the same sound.
- Reamin'** brim full and frothing.
- Reaming** see above.
- Reave** to rob; to take by force.
- Rebute** rebuff; rebuke.
- Reck** heed.
- Red or Rede** to advise; counsel.
"I red ye weel, tak care o' scaith: See there's a gully."
- Red-peats** burning turfs.
- Red-wat-shod** walking in blood.
- Red-wud** stark mad.
- Reed** smoke; to smoke.
- Reekin'** smoking.
- Reekit** smoked.
- Reel** a dance; to spin.
- Reest** scorched; refused to go.
- Remead** remedy.
- Respeckit** respected.
- Rickle** a heap.
- Riddle** a sieve; a puzzle.
- Rief-randies** sturdy thieves.
- Rig** a ridge.
- Riggin'** roof-tree; the roof.
- Rigwoodie** coarse, sapless, and tough; the rope or chain that crosses the saddle of a horse's harness to support the shafts of a cart.
"Rigwoodie hags, wad spaen a foal."
- Rin** run.
- Ripp** a handful of unthreshed corn.
- Ripplin'-kame** a flax-comb.
- Riskit** cracked.
"Till spritty knowes wad rair't and riskit."
- Rive** to tear; to burst.
- Rives** tears.
- Rives't** tears it.
- Rock or Roke** a distaff.
- Rockin'** a small social gathering, at which the women spin on the rock, or weave a stocking.
- Rogue** to swindle, cheat.
- Roose** to praise; to flatter.
- Roosty** rusty.
- Roun'** rebuff; rebuke.
- Roup** sale by auction.
- Roupet** hoarse, as with a cold.
- Rove** a stroll, ramble; a wandering.
- Rovin** of unsettled character; merry, excitable.
- Row** to roll; to wrap.
- Row'r** rolled; roll it.
- Rowte** to low; to bellow.
- Rowth** abundance.
- Rowthie** having plenty.
- Rozet** rosin.
- Rumble-gumption** common sense
- Run-deils** downright devils.
- Rung** a cudgel.
"She's just a devil wi' a rung."
- Runkled** wrinkled.

Runt the stalk of the cabbage or
colewort.
Ruth plenty; kind; a rowlock.
Ryke to reach.
"Let me ryke up to dight that tear."

S

'S is.
Sab to sob.
"Wi' sighs and sabs she thus began."
Sabbit sobbed.
Sae so.
Saft soft.
Sair sore; to serve.
Sairly sorely.
Sair't served.
Sall shall.
Sallied a hired mourner, a funeral
mute.
Sang song; did sing.
Sark a shirt.
Sark't provided with shirts.
Saucy proud; offish; scornful.
Saugh the willow.
Saugh-woodies willow-wands.
Saul soul.
Saunt saint.
Saut salt.
Saut-buckets salt-boxes.
Saw to sow.
Sax six.
Saxty sixty.
Saxpence sixpence.
*"Hale breeks, saxpence, and a ban-
nock."*
Scaith hurt; damage.
Scanty scarcely, hardly.
Scar to scare; frighten.
Scarce with of, short of.
Scar'd to scare, frighten; to take
fright; a panic; an object of alarm;
scared, timid, shy; wild untamed.
Scauld a scold; scold.
Scaur to scare; a jutting cliff.
Scaur'd frightened.

Scho she.
"Guid faith, quoth scho, I doubt ye, sir."
Scone a soft, flat cake.
Sconner or Scunner to loathe; to sicken
with disgust.
Scaich or Skraich to scream.
Scaichin' or Skraichin' screaming; call-
ing hoarsely.
Screed to tear; a rent; to rattle off.
Screw'd to bore or move like a screw.
Scriech, Scriedh, or Skriegh to screech.
Scriechin' screeching.
Scrieve to rant; to talk or write freely.
Scrievin' gliding gleefully
Scrimp scant.
Scrimpit scanty.
Scroggie or Scroggy thickly grown with
stunted shrubs.
Sculdudd'ry obscenity; fornication
Seamed a crack in crockery; a piece of
sewing or weaving; used teeth; a row.
See'r see it.
Sel self.
Sell't sold; sell it.
Sen' send.
Sets becomes.
Sets her weel becomes her well.
Sets aff goes away.
Settlin' settling.
Shackl'd shapeless.
*"How her new shoon fit her auld
shackl'd feet."*
Shaird a shred.
Shangan a cleft stick.
"He'll clap a shangan on her tail."
Shanks legs.
Shank it walk it.
Shanna shall not.
Shaul shallow
Shaver a barber; a wag.
Shavie a trick; an ill-turn.
Shaw a wooded dell.
Shaw'd to show.
Shearer a reaper.
Sheep-shank-bane 'thinks himsel nae
sheep-shank-bane', thinks himself a
person of no small importance.

- Sheers or Shears** scissors.
- Sheugh** a trench; a wide ditch.
- Sheuk** shook.
- Shew** sew or show.
- Shiel, or Shielin'** a hut; a shepherd's cottage; a shelter.
- Shill** shrill.
- Shog** a shock; to shake.
"An' gied the infant warld a shog."
- Shools** shovels.
- Shoon** shoes.
- Shore** to offer; to threaten.
- Short-syne** a short time ago.
- Shouldna** should not.
- Shouther** shoulder.
- Shun** to move aside; to make room for.
- Shure** shore.
- Sic** such.
- Siccan** such-like.
- Sic-like** such as.
- Sicker** secure; steady.
- Sidelins** sidelong; slanting.
- Siller** silver; money in general.
"Thou sat as lang as thou siller."
- Simmer** summer.
- Sin'** since.
- Sin'-syne** since then.
- Sindry** asunder.
- Sire** a sewer, gutter.
- Skaith** hurt; damage.
- Skeigh** high-mettled; proud.
- Skellum** a worthless fellow.
"She tauld thee weel thou wast a skellum."
- Skelp** a slap; to run.
- Skelpie-limmer** a female scold.
- Skelpin'** striking; walking rapidly, or running with soundin' steps.
- Skelpit** hurried forward.
- Skinkin'** thin- like soup; watery.
- Skinklin'** sparkling; a small portion.
- Skirl** to shriek.
"Skirl up the Bangor."
- Skirl't** shrieked.
- Sklent** slant.
- Sklented** slanted.
- Skouth** range; scope.
- Skriegh or Skriech** scream.
- Skyrin'** flaring.
- Skyte** to eject forcibly; a worthless fellow.
- Slade** did slide.
- Slae** the sloe.
- Slap** a breach in a fence; a gate.
- Slaw** slow.
- Slee** sly.
- Slee'st** slyest.
- Sleekit** sleek; sly.
- Sliddery** slippery.
- Sleight** slight of hand.
- Sloken** to slake; to quench thirst.
- Slype** a wet furrow.
- Slypet** slipped.
- Slypet o'er** fell over without noise.
- Sma'** small.
- Smeddum** sense; mettle.
- Smeek** smoke.
"Filled wi' hoast-provoking smeek."
- Smiddy** a smithy.
- Smoor'd** smothered.
- Smoutie** smutty; sooty
- Smytrie** a huddled collection.
"A smytrie o' wee duddie weans."
- Snakin'** sneaking.
- Snapper** to stumble in walking.
- Snash** abusive address; impertinence.
- Snaw** snow.
- Snaw-broo** melted snow.
- Snawie or Snawy** snowy.
- Sneck** the latch of a door.
- Sned** to crop; to lop off.
- Sneeshin'-mill** snuff-box.
- Snell** bitter; biting.
- Snick** a latch.
- Snick-drawin'** trick contriving.
- Snirt** to snigger.
- Snirtle** a sly laugh.
- Snool** to cringe; sneak.
- Snoove** to go forward creepingly.
- Snoov'd or Snoov't** sneaked forward.
- Snowkit** snuffed and pryed with the nose.
- Sodger or Soger** a soldier.

- Sonsie or Sonsy** jolly; ample .
- Soom** to swim.
- Soor** sour.
- Sore** sorry; aching; poor; harsh; tempestuous.
- Sough or Sugh** a light breeze; a heavy sigh.
- Souk** to suck.
- Souple** supple.
- Souter** a shoemaker.
- Sowp** a spoonful; a small quantity.
"Wi' sowps o' kail and brats o' claes."
- Sowth** to whistle or hum over a tune.
- Sowther** to solder; to make up.
- Spae** to divine; to foretell.
- Spails** chips; splinters.
- Spairge** to bespatter.
- Spairin'** sparing.
- Spak** spake.
- Spate** a sudden flood.
- Spaul** a limb.
- Spavie** the spavin.
"Tho' limpin' wi' the spavie."
- Spavie't** having the spavin
- Spean** to taper, rise to a point.
- Spear** to wean.
- Speel** the climb.
- Speer or Spier** to inquire; to ask.
- Spence** the parlour.
- Spinnin'-graith'** wheel and rock and lint.
- Spittle** the act of spitting; a thing of no account or value.
- Splatter** splutter.
- Spleuchan** a tobacco pouch.
"Deil mak his King's-hood in a spleuchan."
- Splore** a frolic; riot.
- Sprachl'd** scrambled.
- Sprattle** to scramble; to struggle.
- Spreckl'd** speckled.
- Spring** a lively tune. a dance.
- Sprit** a joint-leaved rush.
- Sprittie** dull of sprit roots.
- Sprush** spruce.
- Spunk** fire; mettle; a spark.
- Spunkie** full of spirit; fiery; the will-o'-the-wisp.
- Spurtle** a pot-stick for stirring porridge or both.
- Squad** squadron.
- Squatter** to squat; to crawl.
- Squeel** to scream.
- Stacher** to stagger.
- Stacher'd or Stacher't** staggered.
- Stack** stuck; a rick of hayot corn.
- Staggie** diminutive of stag.
- Staig** a young horse.
- Stan'** stand; a stand.
- Stane** a stone.
- Stang** sting; stuny.
- Stank** a pool of standing water.
- Stap** step; to stop; stave.
- Stark** strong.
- Starns** stars.
- Starnies** diminutive of starns.
- Staukin'** stalking; walking with dignity.
- Staumel** half-witted.
- Staw** a stall; stole; to surfeit.
- Stech** to cram.
- Stechin'** cramming; panting with repletion
- Steek** to shut; a stitch.
- Steer** stir; to stir.
- Steeve** firm; compacted.
- Stell** still.
- Sten'** to leap; to rear, as a horse.
- Stented** erected; set on high.
- Stents** dues; assessments.
- Step** steep.
- Steyest** steepest.
- Stibble** stubble.
- Stick-an'-stowe** totally; altogether.
"Folk thought them ruined stick-an'-stowe."
- Stilt** a crutch.
- Stimpart** the eighth part of a bushel.
- Stirk** a young bullock or heifer.
- Stock** a plant of cabbage or colewort.
- Stockin'** a stocking; farm stock and implements.
- Stockit** hard, stubborn of disposition.
- Stoited or Stoiter'd** staggered; walked stupidly.
- Stook** a set of twelve sheaves.

Stoor stern; austere.
Stot an ox.
Stound a sudden pang of the heart.
Stoup or Stowp a measure with a handle for serving liquids.
Stoure dust in motion; excitement.
"This day the kirk kicks up a stoure."
Stourie dusty.
Stowlins by stealth.
Stown stolen.
Stoyte to stagger.
Strade strode.
Strae straw.
Strae-death natural death (death in a straw bed).
Straik to stroke.
Straikit stroked.
Strak struck.
Strang Strong.
Strappin' tall and handsome.
Straight straight.
Stravagin' wandering without aim.
Streek to stretch.
Streekit stretched.
Striddle to straddle.
Stroan't spouted forth; pissed.
"An' stroan't on stanes an' hillocks wi' him."
Stroup the spout.
Strunt spirituous liquor of any kind; to swagger.
Studdie an anvil.
Stumpie diminutive of stump.
Sturt trouble; vexation.
Styme a glimmer of light.
"I scarce could wink, or see a styme."
Sucker sugar.
Sud or Shou'd should.
Sugh See Sough.
Sumph a soft, stupid fellow.
Sune soon.
Suthron an Englishman.
Swaird sward; the smooth grass.
Swall'd swelled.
Swank tall and lithe.
Swankie a strapping youth.
Swap an exchange; to barter.

Swarf to swoon.
Swat sweated.
Swatch a sample.
Swats a new ale.
Sweer lazy; extremely averse.
Swinge to lash; to whip.
Swirl a curl; an eddying blast or pool.
Swith swift.
Swith awa' swiftly away.
Swither to hesitate; doubt.
Swoor swore.
Swurd sword.
Sybow a young onion.
Syne then; since.

"Was made lang syne, Lord knows how lang"

T

Tack lease.
Tackets shoe-nails.
Tae toe.
Tae'd toed.
"A three-tae'd leister."
Taen taken.
Taet or Teat a small quantity.
Tairge to task; to cross question.
"I on the questions tairge them tightly."

Tak take.
Tak tent take care.
Takin' taking.
Tald or Tauld told.
Tane the one; as against.
Tither the other.
Tangle sea-weed.
Tangs tongs.
Tap top.
Tapetless without energy; heedless.
Tapmost topmost.
"The verra tapmost, tow'ring height O'Miss bonnet."
Tappet-hen a quart measure of whisky.
"The tappet-hen gae bring her ben."
Tapsalteerie topsy-turvy.

- Targe** a shield.
- Tarry-breeks** a sailor.
- Tassie** a drinking-cup; a goblet, generally of silver.
- Tauld, or Tald** told.
- Tawie** tractable; quiet.
"Hamely, tawie. quiet, and cannie."
- Tawpie** a witless young woman.
- Tawted or Tawtie** matted together.
- Teen** provocation; vexation.
- Teethin' a heckle** putting spikes in a hackle.
- Tell'd** told.
- Tellin'** telling.
- Temper-pin** the regulating pin of a spinning-wheel.
- Ten-hour's-bite** a slight feed in the yoke between regular meals.
- Tent** to take heed; mark.
- Tentie** heedful; cautious
- Tentless** careless.
- Tether** a hangman's halter or rope; a tow-rope; to moor a vessel; to confine; to bind; to restrain; to marry, get married.
- Teugh** tough.
- Teughly** toughly.
- Teuk** took.
- Thack** thatch.
- Thack an' rape** the covering of a house or corn-stack; used as simile for comfortable circumstances.
"Thack an' rape secure the toil-won crap."
- Thae** those.
- Thairm** small guts; fiddle-strings.
- Thanket or Thankit** thanked.
- Thankfu'** thankful.
- Theekit** thatched.
- Thegither** together.
- Themsels** themselves.
- Thick** familiar. Pack and thick, confidentially intimate.
- Thieveless** handless; for bidding.
- Thigger** a beggar.
- Thiggin'** begging.
- Thir** these; opposed to Thae.
- Thirl** to thrill; to bind.
- Thirl'd or Thrilled** bound
- Thole** to suffer; to endure.
"How they maun thole a fector's snash."
- Thou'd** thou art.
- Howe** a thaw; to thaw.
- Thowless** slack; useless.
- Thrall** to oppress. oppression; restraint; worry.
- Thrang** throng; busy.
- Thrapple** the throat.
"See how she fetches at the thrapple."
- Thrave** twenty-four sheaves of corn, in two shocks.
- Thraw** to twist; to contend.
- Thrawin'** twisting; contending.
- Thrawn** twisted; stubborn; contentious.
- Threap or threep** to argue; to maintain by dint of assertion.
- Thresh** to thrash.
- Threshin'-tree** a flail.
- Thretty** thirty.
- Thrissle** thistle.
"Paint Scotland greetin' ow'r her thrissle."
- Throuther or Through-ither** through other; pellmell; confusedly.
- Thrum** hum.
- Thrums, hums** the unweavable threads at the end of a web.
- Thud** a dull, heavy sound. a thump.
- Thummart or Foumart** a pole-cat.
- Thumpit** thumped.
- Thysel** thyself.
- Till't** to it. Fa' till't, begin.
"An', Lord, if ance they pit ye till't."
- Timmer** timber; a tree.
- Timmer-prop't** supported by timber.
- Tine or Tyne** to lose.
- Tinkler** tinker.
- Tint** lost.
- Tip or toop** a ram.
- Tippence** twopence.
- Tippenny** small beer sold for twopence a pint; a child's first reading-book, costing twopence.

Tirl to thrill; to strip; to ring.
Tirl'd at the pin knocked at the door.
Tirlin' uncovering.
Tither the other.
Tittie a sister.
Tittlin' whispering and laughing.
Tocher dowry; marriage portion.
"My tocher's the jewel has charms for him"
Tod a fox.
Toddle to totter; to walk like a child.
To-fa' a building added, leaning to the first.
Toom empty.
Toop a ram.
Toun town; a farm-house.
Tousie or Towsie shaggy; unkempt.
Tout the blast of a horn or trumpet.
Touzle to ruffle in romping.
To've to have.
Tow a rope; flax.
Towmond a twelve-month; year.
Toy an old fashion of female head-dress.
Toyte to totter; to walk like an old man.
"We'll toyte about wi' ane anither."
Trams shafts.
Transmugrify'd metamorphosed.
Trashtrie small trash.
Trews trousers.
Trickie or Tricksie full of tricks.
Trig spruce; trim.
Trinklin' trickling.
Trinle the wheel of a barrow.
Trintle to roll; to trundle.
Tripe the stomach cooked for eating.
Troggers hawking merchants.
Troggin' hawked wares.
Troke to barter; to exchange.
Trow to believe.
Trowth troth; a petty oath.
Tryste an appointment; a cattle fair.
Tug raw hide; to pull.
"As e'er in tug or tow was drawn."
Tulyie or Tulzie a squabble; a fight.
Tumbler-wheels the wheels of a low cart.

Twa two
Twa-three a few.
'Twad it would.
Twal twelve; twelve o'clock.
Twal-pint hawkie a cow that yields twelve pints at a milking.
Twalt the twelfth.
Twange twinge.
Twin to part with; to give up.
Twined reft; twisted.
Twistle a twist.
Tyke a dog.
Tyne to lose.
Tysday Tuesday.
Tysday'teen Tuesday in the evening.
Tyta father.

U

Ulzie oil.
Unchancie dangerous.
Unco strange; uncouth; very.
"Unco pack an' thick thegither."
Unco's wonders; news.
Unfauld unfold.
Unkend or Unkenn'd unknown.
Unsiccar or Unsicker insecure; uncertain.
Unskaith'd unhurt.
Upo upon.
Upon't upon it.
Usquabae water of life; whiskey.
"Wi' usquabae we'll face the devil."

V

Valentine's dealing drawing of names by lot on St Valentine's day.
Vap'rin' vapouring.
Vauntie joyous; proud.
Vera or Verra very.
Virl a ring.
Vittle or Victual grain.
Vogie well pleased; vain.
"And wow, but I was vogie."

W

- Wa'** wall.
- Wab** web.
- Wabster** weaver.
- Wad** would; wager; wed.
"I'll wad a groat he gets his fairin."
- Wadna** would not.
- Wadset** a mortgage.
- Wae** woe; sad.
- Wae worth!** woe befall!
- Waefu'** woeful.
- Waefu'-woodie** the gallows-tree; the hangman's rope.
- Waesacks** alas!
- Wae's me** woe to me! O the pity.
- Wa'-flower** wallflower.
- Waft** weft; wool.
- Wair or Ware** to spend.
- Wair't** spend it; spent.
- Wair't-on** spent on.
- Wale** choice; to choose.
- Wal't** chose; chosen.
- Walie** ample; jolly; large.
"Clap in his walie nieve a blade."
- Walie!** an exclamation of distress.
"O walie! walie! up yon bank."
- Wallop** to struggle convulsively; to whip.
- Waly** goodly; beautiful; jolly.
- Wame** the belly.
- Wamefu'** a bellyful.
- Wan** won.
- Wanchancie** unlucky.
- Wanrestfu'** restless.
- Wark** work.
- Wark-lume** a tool to work with.
- Warl' or Warld** world.
- World's-worm** a miser.
- Warlock** a wizard.
- Warl'y** worldly.
- Warran** warrant.
- Warsle or Warstled** to wrestle.
- Warst** worst.
- Wasna** was not.
- Wat** wet.
- I wat** I know.
- Wat na** wot not.
- Wat-shod** wet-shod.
- Wattle** a twig.
- Wauble** wobble; to reel.
- Waught** a copious drink.
- Wauken** awake; to awaken.
- Waukening** awakening.
- Wauket** thickened.
- Wauket-loof** a palm thickened by toil.
"I heaved on high my wauket loof."
- Waukin** waking.
- Waukrife** wakeful.
- Waulie** agile; jolly.
- Waur** worse; to worst.
- Waur't** worsted.
- Weal** to choose.
- Wean** a child; an infant.
- Weanie** a little child.
- Wearie** exhausted.
- Wearie-widdle** exhausting contest.
- Weasan or Weasand** the windpipe.
- Wecht** weight.
- Wee** little.
- Wee things** children.
- Weeder-clips** an instrument for destroying weeds.
- Weel** well.
- Weelfare** welfare.
- Weel-faur'd** well-favoured.
- Weel-ken'd** well-known.
- Ween** to boast; a boaster; a child.
- Weet** wet; to wet; rain.
- We'se** we shall.
- Wench** a female servant.
- Westlin or Wastlin** western.
- Wether** a sheep two years old.
- Wha** who.
- Wha e'er** who ever.
- Whaizle** to wheeze.
- Whalpit** whelped.
- Wham** whom.
- Whan** when.
- Whang** a leathern throng to flog; a long thick slice.
"Wi' sweet milk cheese in mony a whang."

- Whar or Whare** where.
- Whase** whose.
- Wha's** whose; who is.
- Whatna** what kind of.
- What reck** what matter.
- Whatt** whittled; did whet.
- Whaup** the curlew.
- Whaur'll** where will.
- Wheep** to fly nimbly; to jerk.
"O rare! to see your elbuck wheep."
- Where'er** where ever.
- Whid** a fib; a lie; to scud.
- Whiddin** fibbing; running, as a hare.
- Whig** an old name for a Covenator, a Presbyterian, or a dissenter from the Established Church of Scotland, used contemptuously.
- Whigmaleeries** crotchets; silly fancies.
- Whin** whinstone, ragstone.
- Whingin** complaining; fretting.
- Whins** gorse.
- Whirlygigums** tawdry ornaments.
- Whisht** silence; to be silent.
- Whisk** to lash; to sweep.
- Whisket** whisked.
- Whistle** whistle.
- Whitter** a hearty draught.
- Whittle** a clasp-knife.
- Whunstane** whinstone.
- Whup** a whip; to whip.
- Whyles** sometimes.
- Wi'** with.
- Wick** a term in curling- to strike a stone in an oblique direction.
"To guard, or draw, or wick a bore."
- Widdie** a rope; the gallows.
- Widdiefu** gallows-worthy.
- Widdle** a struggle.
- Wiel** a small whirlpool; an eddy.
- Wifie** diminutive of wife.
- Wight** strong.
- Wight and wilfu** strong and obstinate.
- Wil-cat** wild-cat.
- Willyart** wild.
- Willyart-glower** a wild, bewildered stare.
- Willy-wicker** a willow sapling.
- Wimple** to meander.
- Wimpl'd** meandered.
- Wimplin'** meandering.
"Where Doon rins wimplin' clear."
- Win** to gain; to winnow.
- Win'** wind; the wind.
- Win't** did wind; winded.
- Wing** an arm; the side of a cart; in the mud-gaurds of gig-wheels; used in curling; to strike the side of an unguarded stone.
- Winna** will not.
- Winnock** a window.
- Winnock-bunker** a seat in the window.
- Winsome** attractive.
- Wintle** a somersault.
- Winze** a curse; an oath.
- Wi's** with his; with us.
- Wiss** knew.
- Wist** wish.
- Wi't** with it.
- Withouten** without.
- Woe** alas!
- Won** to dwell.
- Wons** dwells.
"Ther's auld Rob Morris that wons in yon glen."
- Wonner** a wonder.
- Woo** to court.
- Woo'** wool.
- Wooer-babs** love-knots.
- Wordy** worthy.
- Worset** worsted.
"Her braw new worset apron."
- Wow** an exclamation of pleasure or surprise.
- Wrack** to vex; to destroy; wreck.
- Wraith** a ghost.
- Wrang** wrong; to injure.
- Wud** mad; wild,
- Red-wud** stark-mad.
- Wumble** a wimble or gimlet.
- Wyle** to decoy; to entice.
- Wylie coat** a flannel vest.
- Wyling** enticing.
- Wyte** blame; reproach; to blame.

Y

- Yaff** to bark.
"A yaffin' cur."
- Yard** a garden.
- Yaud** an old horse.
- Yealings** coevals; born in the same year.
- Yell** dry; not giving milk.
- Yerd or Yird** earth.
- Yerk** to lash; to jerk.
- Yerket or Yerkit** jerked; lashed.
- Ye'se** ye shall.
"Ye'se get them a' thegither."
- Ye're** ye are.
- Yestreen** yesternight.
- Yett** gate.
- Yeuk** itch.
- Yeuks** itches.
- Yeukie** itchy.
- Yill** ale.
- Yird** earth.
- Yokin'** yoking; a bout of work; a set-to.
- Yon** yonder.
- Yont or Ayont** beyond.
"Yont the dyke she's heard thee bum-min."
- Younker** a youngster.
- Yoursel** yourself.
- Yowe** a ewe.
- Yowes** ewes.
- Yowie** diminutive of yowe.
"An' neist my yowie, silly thing."
- Yule** Christmas.
"Blythe Yule night when we were fou."

3.9 Notes and References

- GMF** *The Steel Bonnets: The Story of the Anglo-Scottish Border Reivers*. George MacDonald Fraser. Harper-Collins, 1971. Available from Unicorn Limited. POBox 397, Bruceton Mills, WV, 26525 (304-379-8803, willowbend@mediasoft.net).
- M1834** “Scotland - 1834” A Map. Originally published by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. Reprinted by Jonathan Sheppard Books, Box 2020, ESP Station, Albany, New York, 12220. Available from Unicorn Limited. POBox 397, Bruceton Mills, WV, 26525 (304-379-8803, willowbend@mediasoft.net).
- UL** Unicorn Limited. POBox 397, Bruceton Mills, WV, 26525 (304-379-8803, willowbend@mediasoft.net).
- CH** *The Scotch-Irish or The Scot in North Britan, North Ireland, and North America*, Charles Hanna, 1902. Available from [UL]

*William I. Johnston and
Martha G. Hazelton, Their Family
and Descendents*

William I. Johnston and Martha G. Hazelton are of particular interest, both because they are my great-grandparents, and because William started the Johnston farm, whose history and evolution I trace in the next chapter.

William I. (the “I” is possibly “Irvine” - a small lowlands clan situated just to the east of the Johnston clan) was clearly a very industrious man. He built a tiny house and 80 acres that he purchased after the Civil War into a prosperous farm that is still the center of the Johnston family’s holdings in Illinois. Looking at the family photo in Figure 4.4 William and Martha must have been good organizers - all of the farm building that went on between 1870 and 1900 was undoubtedly done by boy power!

This farm was taken over in 1910 by Walter I. Johnston (my grandfather).

4.1 William I. Johnston in “Past and Present of Will County”

(We don't know the exact publication date of this article, but it was written before Walter I. Johnston married Laura Grimes in April, 1911.)

William Johnston, an honored veteran of the Civil War and for many years an enterprising and progressive agriculturist of Will county is now living retired in Wesley township. He was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, June 10, 1838, his parents being John and Mary (Campbell) Johnston. The father was born in Galloway¹ and died in Scotland in 1842, while his wife, coming to the new world, passed away in Morris, Illinois, in 1887 at the age of 67. John Johnston followed the occupation of farming in his native country and much of the character of the man is indicated by the fact that he was an exemplary member of the Masonic fraternity and of the Presbyterian church. In the family were seven children, three sons and four daughters, but only three are now living: Joseph, a resident of Wilmington [Ill.]; Mary, the wife of Thomas McComb, living in Rich Hills, Bates county, Missouri; and William.

In the schools of his native country William Johnston acquired his education, remaining a resident of Scotland until fifteen years of age, when in 1853 he crossed the Atlantic on a sailing vessel to New York City. He there proceeded up the Hudson to Albany and by rail to Joliet, where he arrived in the month of August. He continued a resident of the city until August 5, 1862, when in response to the call of his adopted country he enlisted in Company G of the One Hundredth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He was wounded at Louisville, Kentucky, being shot in the hand, and was again wounded at Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864, in the right leg, after which he was in the hospital up to the time of his discharge on the 20th of June, 1865, at which time he held the rank of first sergeant of Company G of the one Hundredth Regiment. He returned home on crutches and it was some time before he had fully recovered from his injuries sustained in battle. In March, 1867, he bought eighty acres of land in Wesley township, where he now lives, and to this he added from time to time as his financial resources have increased until he owned three hundred and twenty acres of finely improved land. In 1906, however, he deeded one-half to his son John. In 1902 he retired from active farming and has since spent his remaining days in the

1. Galloway: traditional region, southwestern Scotland, composed of the districts of Wigtown, Stewartry, and part of Nithsdale, Dumfries and Galloway region. Until 1975 it was part of the counties of Kirkcudbright (east Galloway) and Wigtown (west Galloway). It is bounded by the districts of Kyle and Carrick and Cumnock and Doon Valley on the north, the Solway Firth on the southeast, and the North Channel, the narrowest point (26 miles [42 km]) between Scotland and Ireland, on the southwest.

The Rinns (or Rhinns), a hammer-shaped 210-foot- (64-metre-) high peninsula in the extreme southwest of Wigtown, surmounted by a 60-foot (18-metre) lighthouse, is the most southerly point in Scotland. The name Galloway is derived from the Gallgaidhel, or Gallwyddel (“Stranger Gaels”), the original Celtic people of this region, called Novantae by the Romans. The last “king” of Galloway died in 1234, and during the 14th century the Balliols and Comyns were the chief families, succeeded about 1369 by the Douglasses (until 1458) and in 1623 by the Stewarts. The 17th-century Scottish Presbyterians known as the Covenanters found much support throughout the region. Galloway's economy is predominantly pastoral in the lowlands, based on dairy farming of the indigenous black, hornless cattle called Galloway cattle. The moor areas above 500 feet (150 m) elevation have undergone afforestation and now provide hope for the establishment of a forest industry (including a pulp and paper mill). The Galloway Hydro-Electric Scheme (1935) harnessed the waters of the Rivers Dee and Ken for the generation of hydroelectricity. With the former county of Dumfriesshire, it is included in the South West Scotland Development Area.

Copyright 1994-1997 Encyclopædia Britannica, Inc.

To cite this page: <http://www.eb.com:180/cgi-bin/g?DocF=micro/225/54.html>, “Galloway.” Britannica Online.

enjoyment of the comfort and ease which has been secured to him through untiring activity and well directed effort in former years.

On the 7th of November, 1867, Mr. Johnston was married to Miss Martha G. Hazelton, who was born in Oswego, Kendall county, Illinois, August 31, 1852, a daughter of Norman and Almira (Frost) Hazelton, who are mentioned on another page of this work. Unto Mr. And Mrs. Johnston have been born ten children, of whom nine are now living: Minnie, the wife of George Beckwith, a resident of Wesley township; Mattie, the wife of Dayton E. Charter, living in Essex, Kankakee county, Ill.; Ernest S., who married Edith Scroggins and is living in Emmet county, Iowa; John, who married Sadie Gray and is living in Wesley township; Jennie, the wife of C. A. Jones of Wesley township; George L., who married Myrtle Leausser, living in Wesley township; Walter I., who is carrying on his father's farm; Mabel and Edith, both at home. Charles, the eldest son died in January, 1901.

Mr. Johnston has been somewhat prominent in local political circles, serving as justice of the peace for twenty years or more. He has received five commissions for this office, the last dated April 24, 1901. He has also been school director for more than two decades and was commissioner of highways from 1885 until 1888. He is a member of Boyd post, No. 17, G. A. R. of Wilmington, and is a member of the committee on the Soldiers' Widows' Home at Wilmington. In politics he has been a stalwart republican since casting his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln. No native born citizen of America is more loyal to its interests and institutions than Mr. Johnston, who in his life has manifested the sterling characteristics of the Scottish race – the industry, the perseverance and the stalwart integrity.

4.1.1 William I. Johnston and Martha G. Hazelton

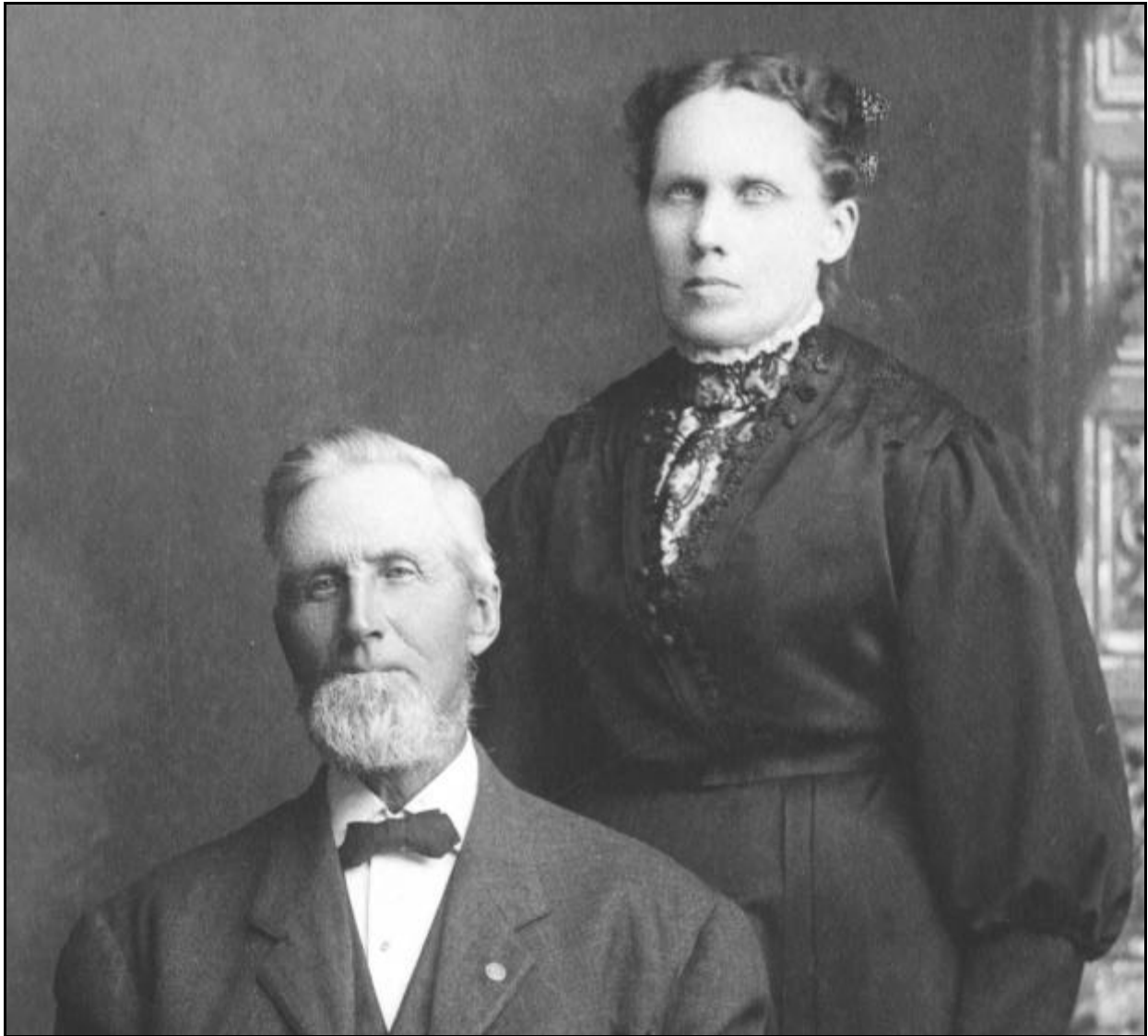
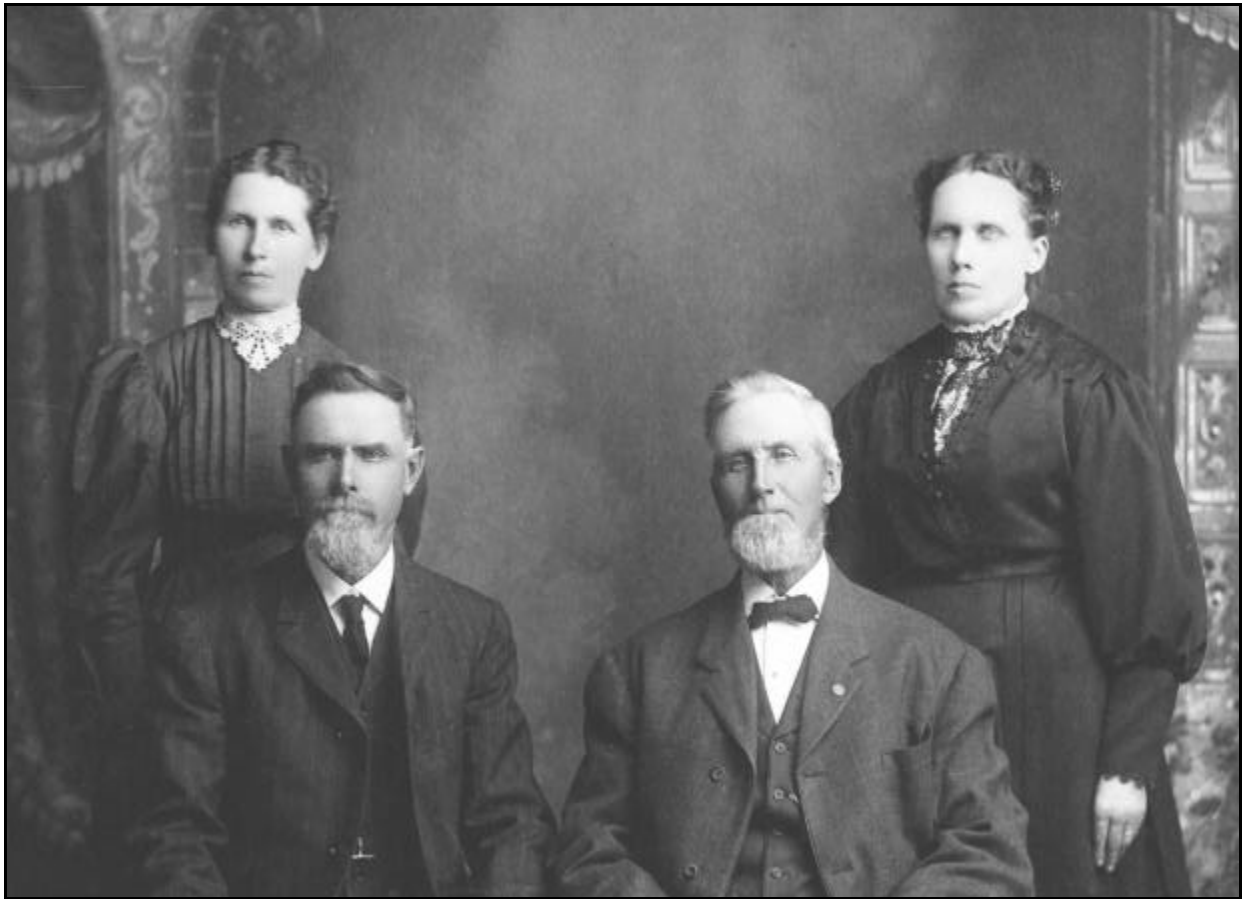


Figure 4.1 William I. Johnston and Martha G. (Hazelton) Johnston, ca. 1905.



Mary Hazelton
Jo Richardson

Martha Hazelton
William I. Johnston

Figure 4.2 Mary Hazelton and Jo Richardson, Martha Hazelton and William I. Johnston
Notes of Laura Johnston (?)

WEJ: William I. Johnston and Martha Hazelton are my great grandparents. They are the parents of Grandpa Walter Irving Johnston, the father of my father (Lester). Mary Hazelton is the sister of Martha Hazelton.

4.1.2 William I. Johnston and Friends, G. A. R.

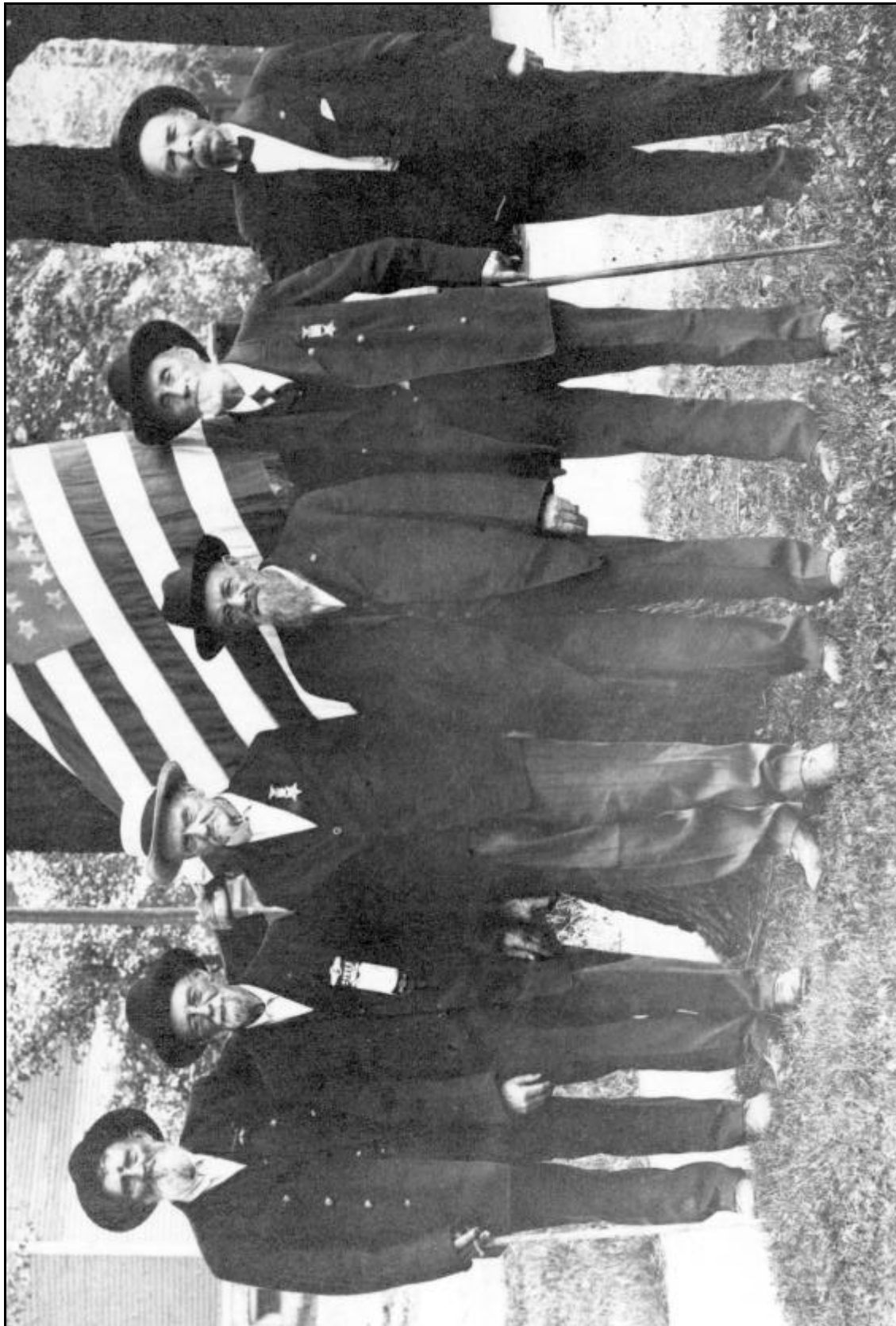


Figure 4.3 unknown, Loyd Kahler Higbie, unknown, William I. Johnston, unknown, ca. 1910.

G. A. R. members
5th - William Johnston

1. _____
2. Loyd Kahler
3. - Higbie
4. _____
5. William Johnston
6. _____

4.2 The First Generation

4.2.1 William I. Johnston and Family, ca. 1890



Figure 4.4 George Lester, Martha Elizabeth, Charles William, Jennie A., Ernest Sevelon, John Arthur, Mary Almira Anna Mable. Martha (Hazelton) Johnston (Mother), Edith Isabelle, William I. Johnston (Father), Walter Irving

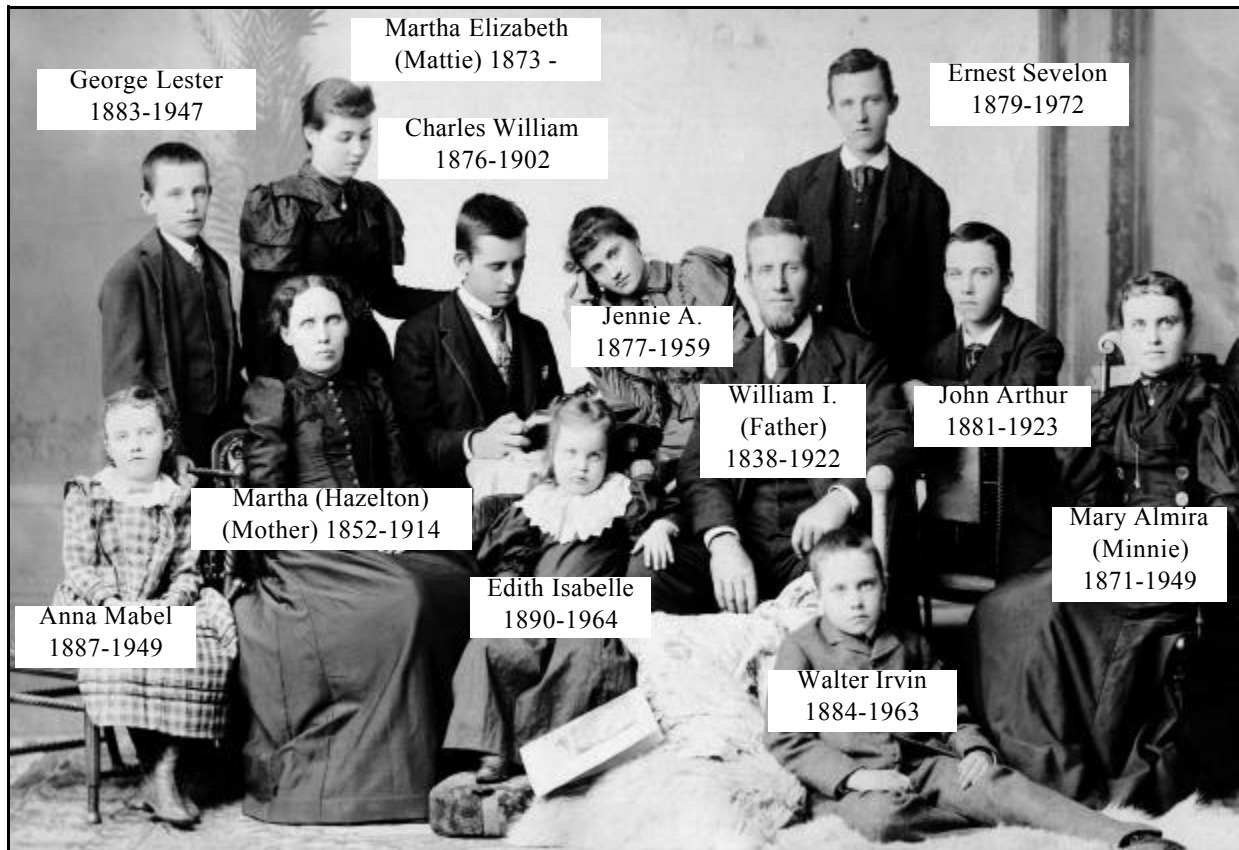


Figure 4.5 The Family of William I. Johnston, son of John Johnston and Mary Campbell of Muirkirk, Scotland

Note that Walter's legs are paralyzed at the time of this picture. His "infantile paralysis" (maybe polio) cleared up in about a year. -LWJ

I wonder if "Irvin" maybe should be spelled with an "e" (Irvine) since that is the name of the clan adjacent to the Johnstons. (The name is also spelled "Irving" and "Urwen.")



Figure 4.6 Note great-grandfather William's Civil War metal. He was twice wounded, the second time resulted in his discharge.



Figure 4.7
Note the
tartan ties on
the two boys
(probably
both ggf
William's
ties) and the
two Maltese
Cross
necklaces
on the girls.





Figure 4.8
What is Edith's
"toy" (or is it
part of the photo
props?)

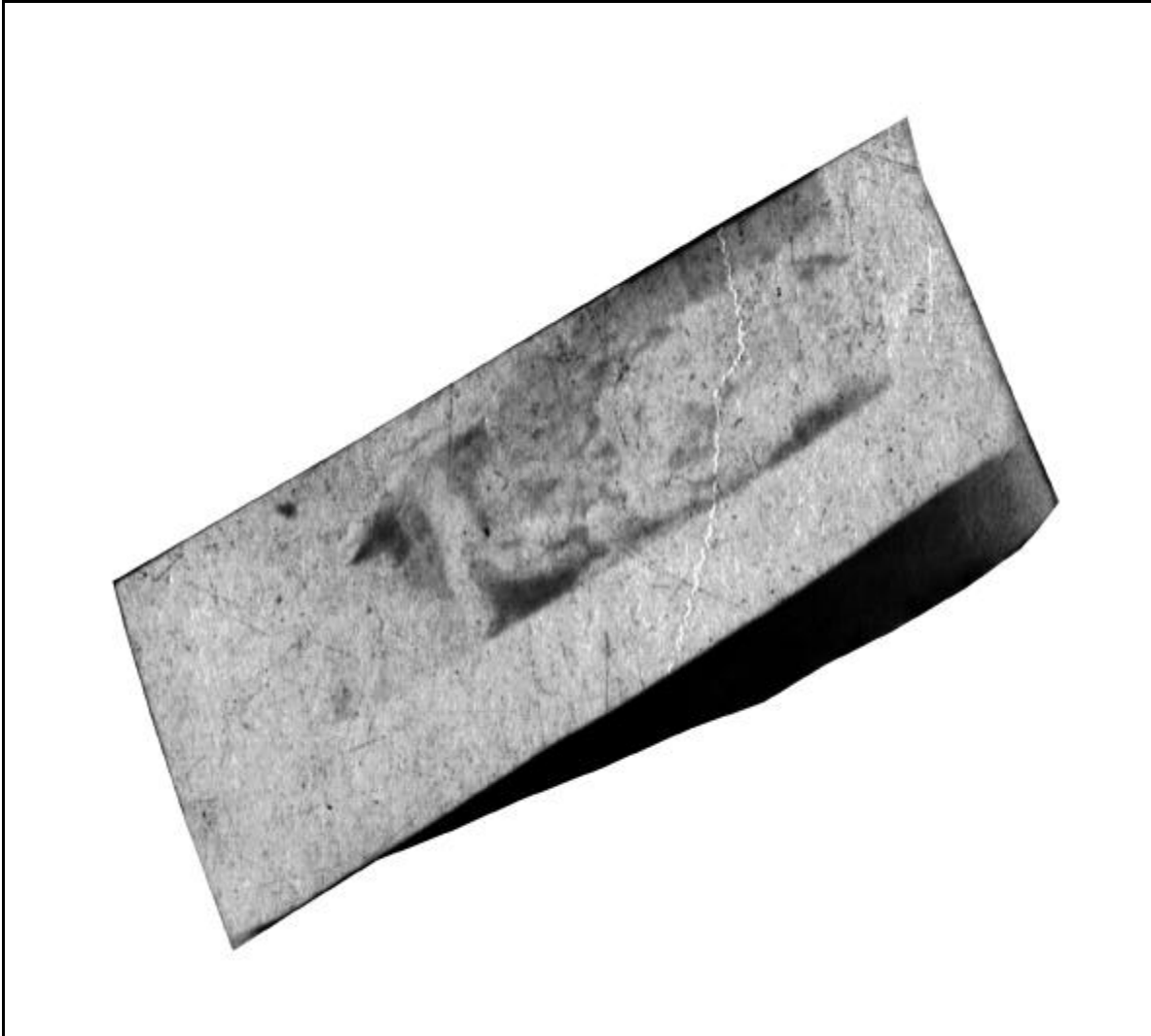


Figure 4.9

Edith's "toy" - a Turtle by a mushroom??

4.3 The Second Generation

4.3.1 The Sons of William I. Johnston, ca. 1905



Charlie, George, John, ca. 1905, Walter, Earnest

Figure 4.10

4.3.2 John Arthur Johnston and Sadie Gray



Figure 4.11

John Arthur Johnston and Sadie (Gray) Johnston, ca. 1905.

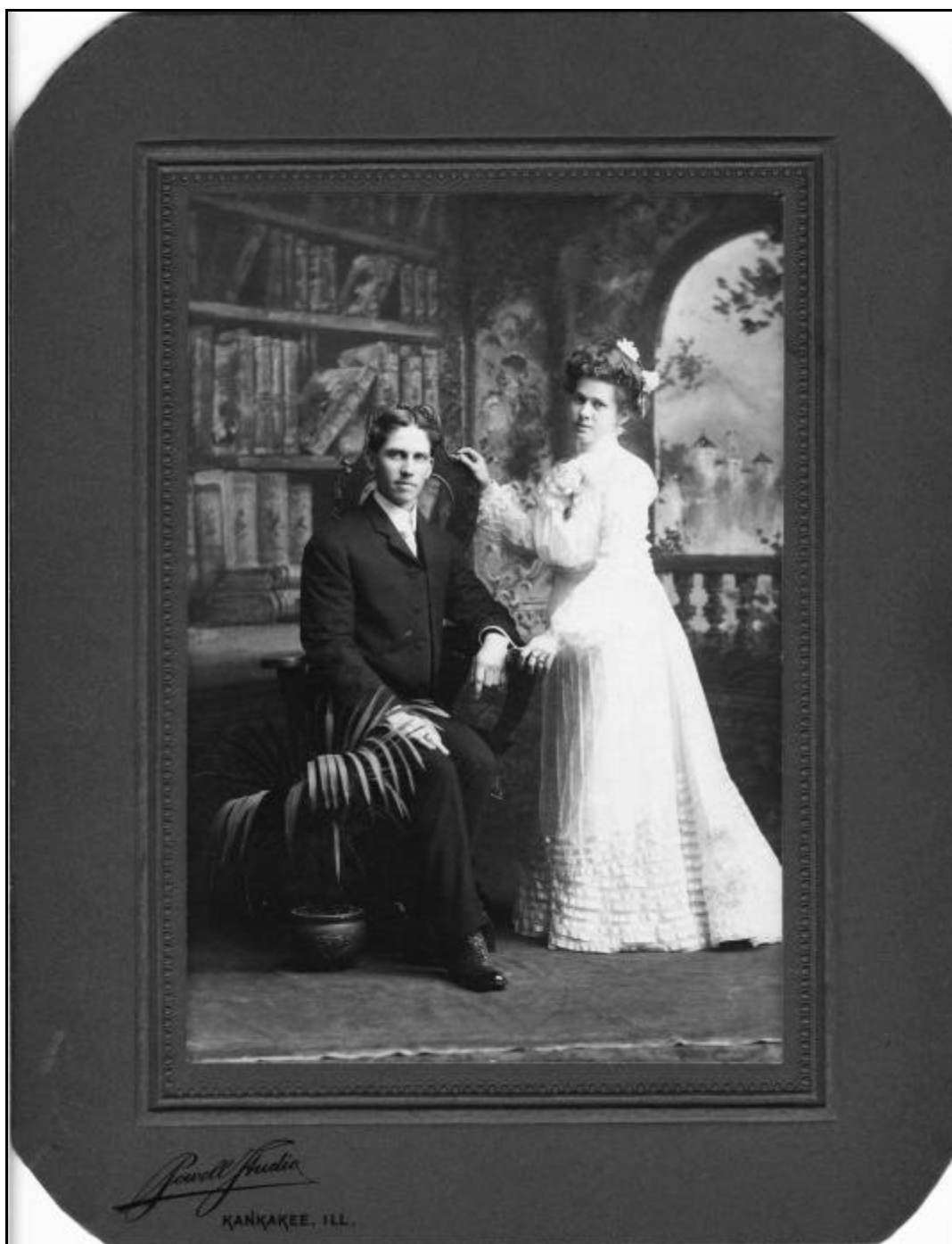


Figure 4.12

John A. Johnston, Sadie
(notes of Laura Johnston (?))

WEJ: John A. Johnston was one of the 12 children of William I. Johnston, and the brother of my grandfather, Walter I. Johnston.

4.3.3 George Beckwith and Mary Almira “Minnie” (Johnston) Beckwith



Figure 4.13 Mary Almira “Minnie” (Johnston) Beckwith and George Beckwith



Figure 4.14

Minnie Johnston was the daughter of William I. Johnston and Martha Hazelton, and sister of my grandfather Walter Irving Johnston, the father of my father (Lester).

4.4 The Third Generation

4.4.1 L. W. Johnston Photo Album

A Photo Album given to Lester Johnston on his graduation from high school.



Figure 4.15
“Lester W. Johnston.
Member Class of 1931,
Joliet Township High
School.
Album a graduation
present.”



Figure 4.16
“Mrs. Laura E. Johnston.
June, 1931”



Figure 4.17 “Francis Johnston, Margaret Johnston, Lester Johnston. Fish caught at Wall Lake, Sac County, Iowa. June, 1930. Mrs. Dimmis Grimes with fish pole on pier.”

LWJ: We drove the '27 Chevy on this trip. It was a long day's drive from home to New Providence, Iowa [about 350 miles]. Over on the eastern edge of Iowa somewhere, we had a flat tire. We stopped at a service station and the fellow fixed it in jig time. He charged us 50 cents. We visited Ethyl (Grimes) and Wendel Clappitt in New Providence, and Hazel and Grandma [Dimmis (Stevens) Grimes] in Rockville. Grandma loved to fish. She caught most of the fish in the picture. Francis was about seven and he was having a ball. He caught one or two of the fish.

AJ: Janette was our neighbor on Comstock St. in Joliet.
LWJ: This is the whole group of us. We used to pile in the old Dodge and go on picnics. I don't remember exactly where this is, but we never went too far. Eventually we got over to Starved Rock Park, but most of our trips were half and hour to an hour's drive.

{note} (Where is the "Will County Forest Preserve"? - WEJ
AJ: Walt Bell was always sort of hoping that Lucy would notice him, but she had already met Brownie [Weller - whom she married in 1944].



Figure 4.18 "Will County Forest Preserve, July 1934

Lester Johnston, Walter Bell

Margaret Johnston, Janette Gleason, Hazel Bell,
Lucy Redmon, Mary Redmon, Alice Bell"

Figure 4.19

"Will County Forest Preserve, July 1934.
Walter Bell, Lucy Redmon, Ann Redmon,
Lester Johnston"





Figure 4.20 Margaret Johnston - Hazel Bell - Walter Bell
Francis Johnston - Alice Bell - Ann Redmon -
Lucy Redmon
Joliet, Ill., June, 1934.

Figure 4.21
Margaret Johnston, Lester Johnston
Lucy Redmon, Ann Redmon,
Alice Bell
Francis Johnston
Joliet, Ill., June, 1934



Figure 4.22
Lester Johnston operating corn husking outfit.
W. I. Johnston farm. Ritchey, Ill.
Nov. 1934.

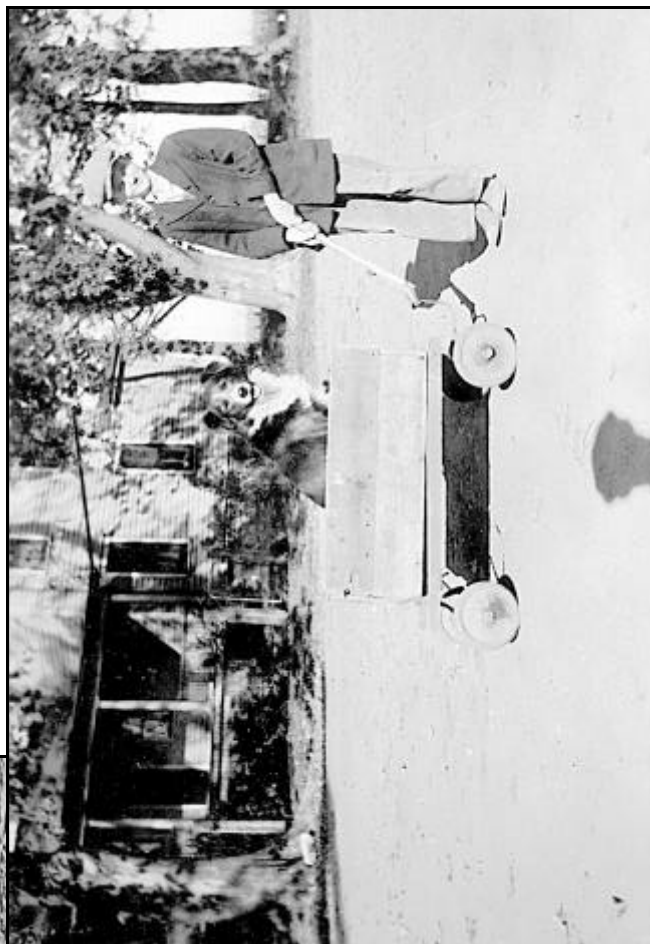
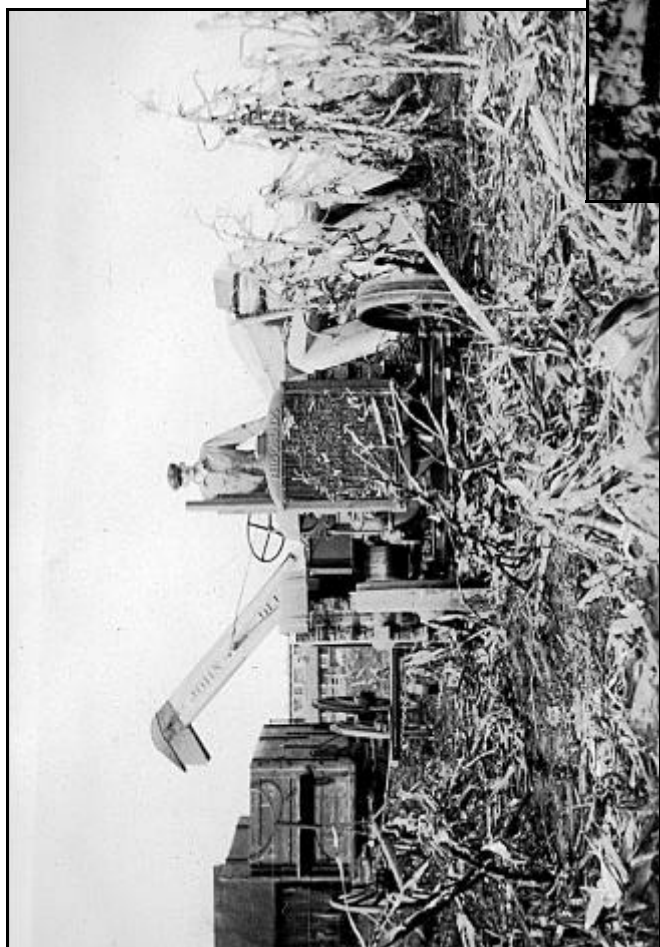


Figure 4.23
Francis Johnston and "Smokey"
W. I. Johnston residence, Ritchey, Ill.
Oct., 1934

Figure 4.24
Lester Johnston and Walter Bell.
Wesley Township Grading Outfit.
McCorkle road. August, 1934.

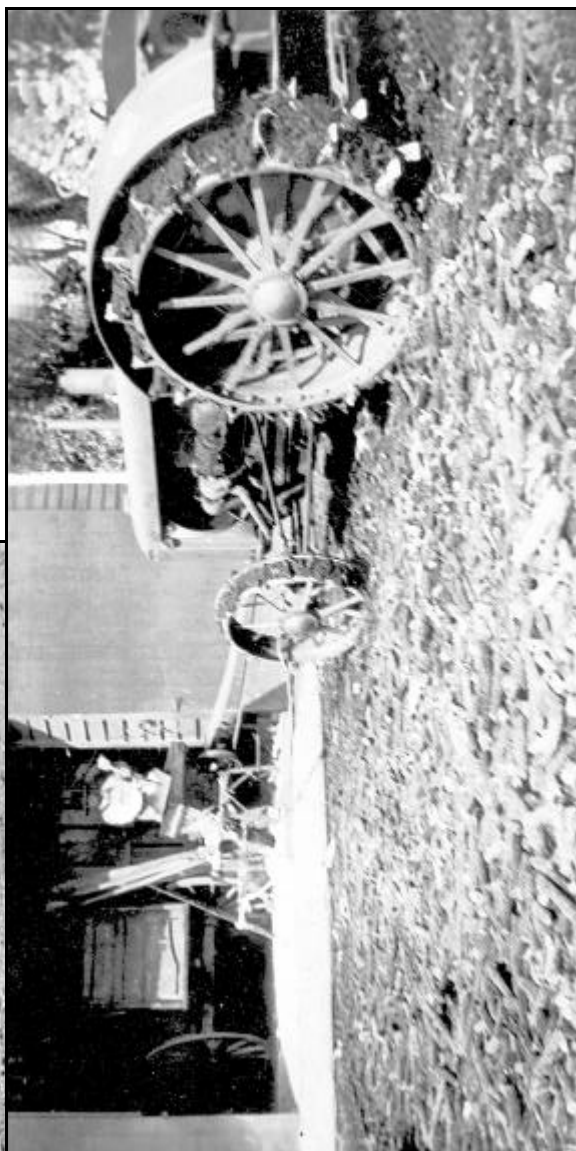
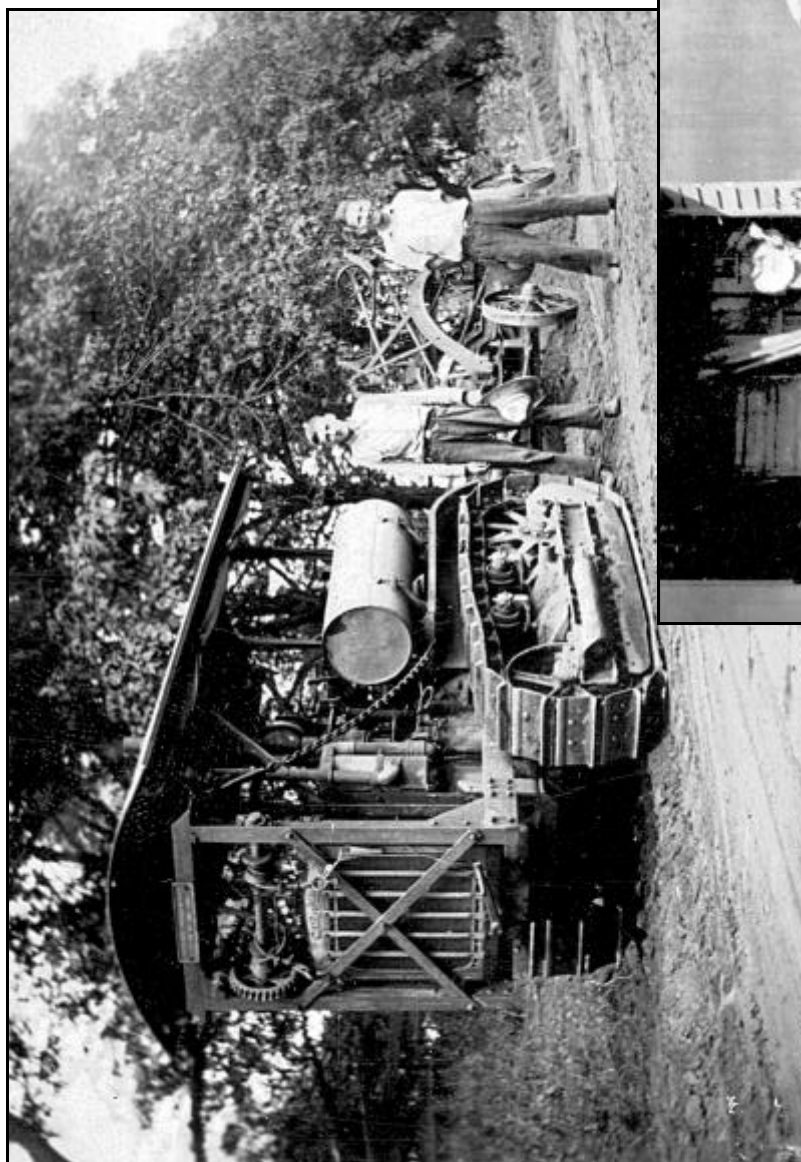


Figure 4.25
Walter Johnston grinding feed on
his farm. Nov., 1934.

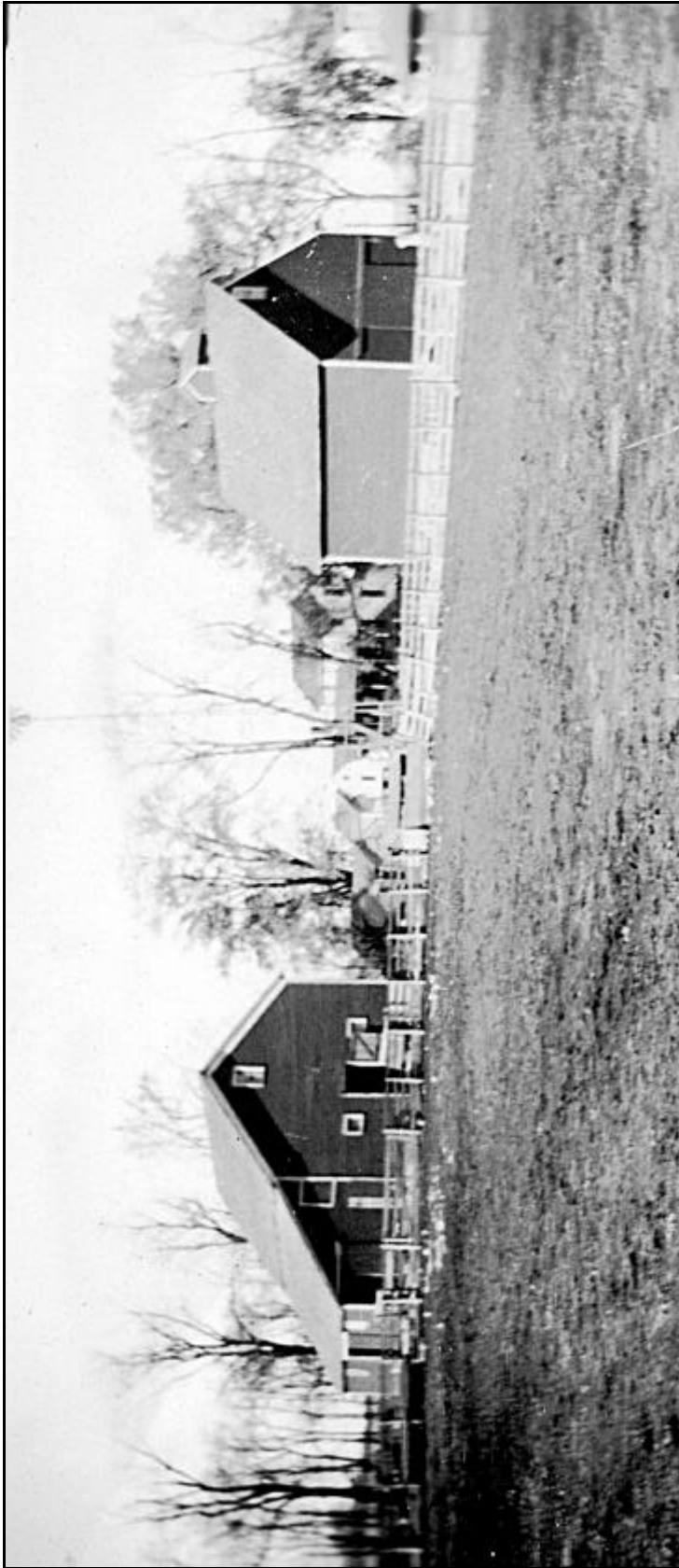


Figure 4.26
Southeast view Walter Johnston's farm buildings.
Nov., 1934

Figure 4.27
Francis Johnston
1929

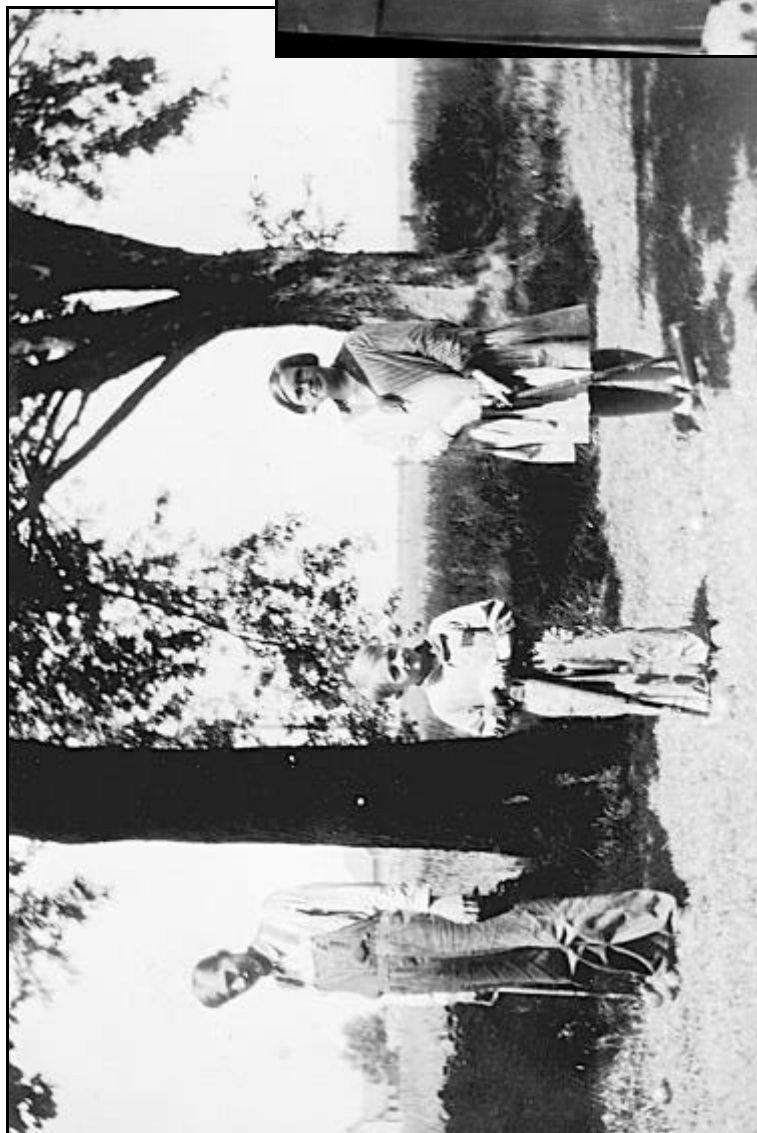


Figure 4.28 Lester Johnston, Francis Johnston, and Margaret Johnston
Playing croquet on the lawn at home.
June, 1928.

Figure 4.29
Francis Johnston
1930

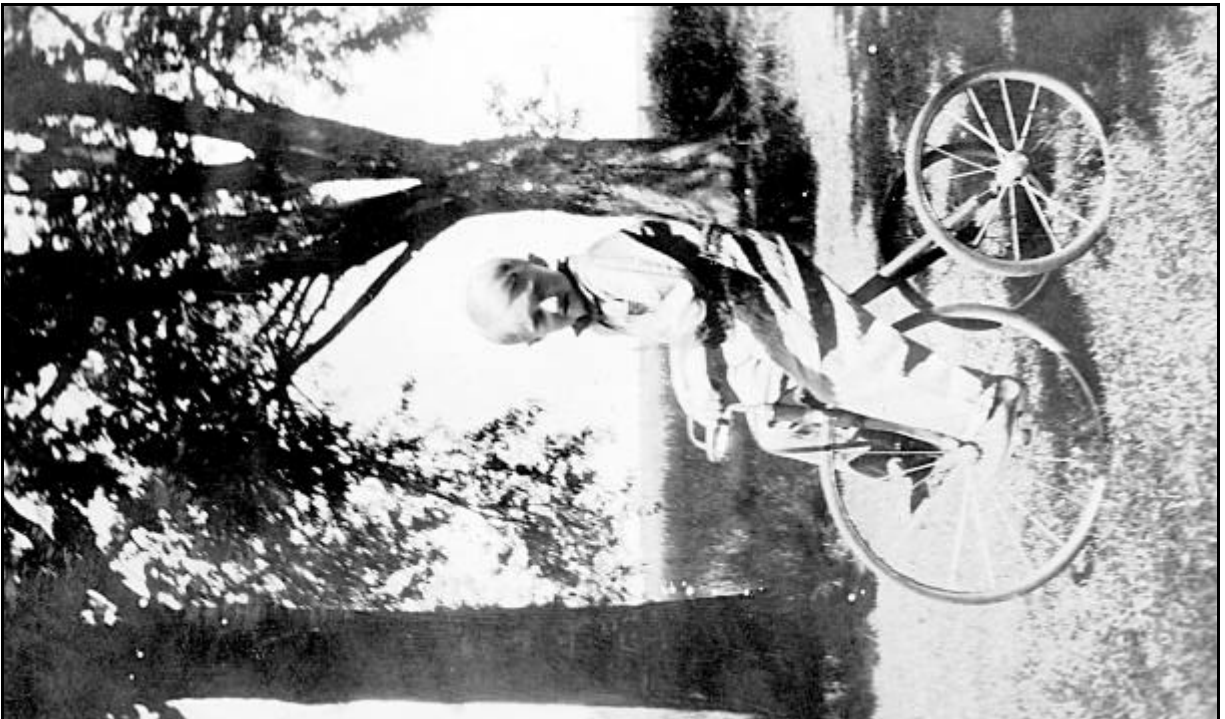


Figure 4.31
Lester Johnston and Margaret Johnston
1922



Francis Johnston
1930

Figure 4.30

Figure 4.33
L. W. J., JTHS
1931



Figure 4.32
Francis Johnston and Smokey
July, 1934

Figure 4.34
Margaret Johnston and Lester Johnston
Millrace at Willmington
1922



Figure 4.35
Lester Johnston and Margaret Johnston

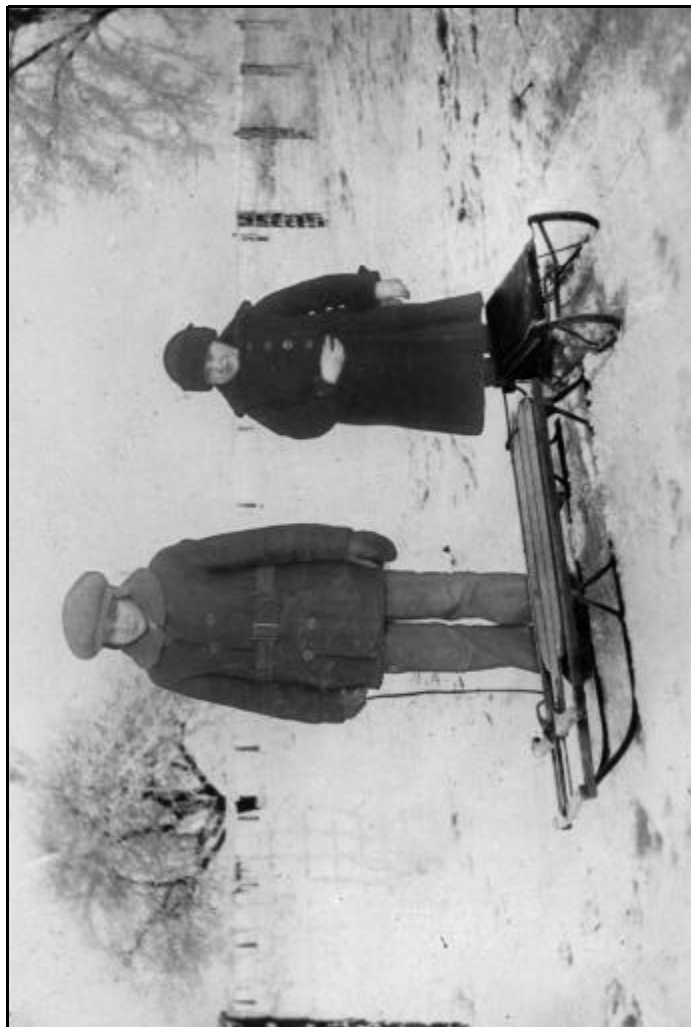


Figure 4.36
Lester Johnston and Margaret Johnston



Figure 4.37
Margaret and Lester Johnston
1923

Figure 4.39
Margaret and Lester Johnston
1918



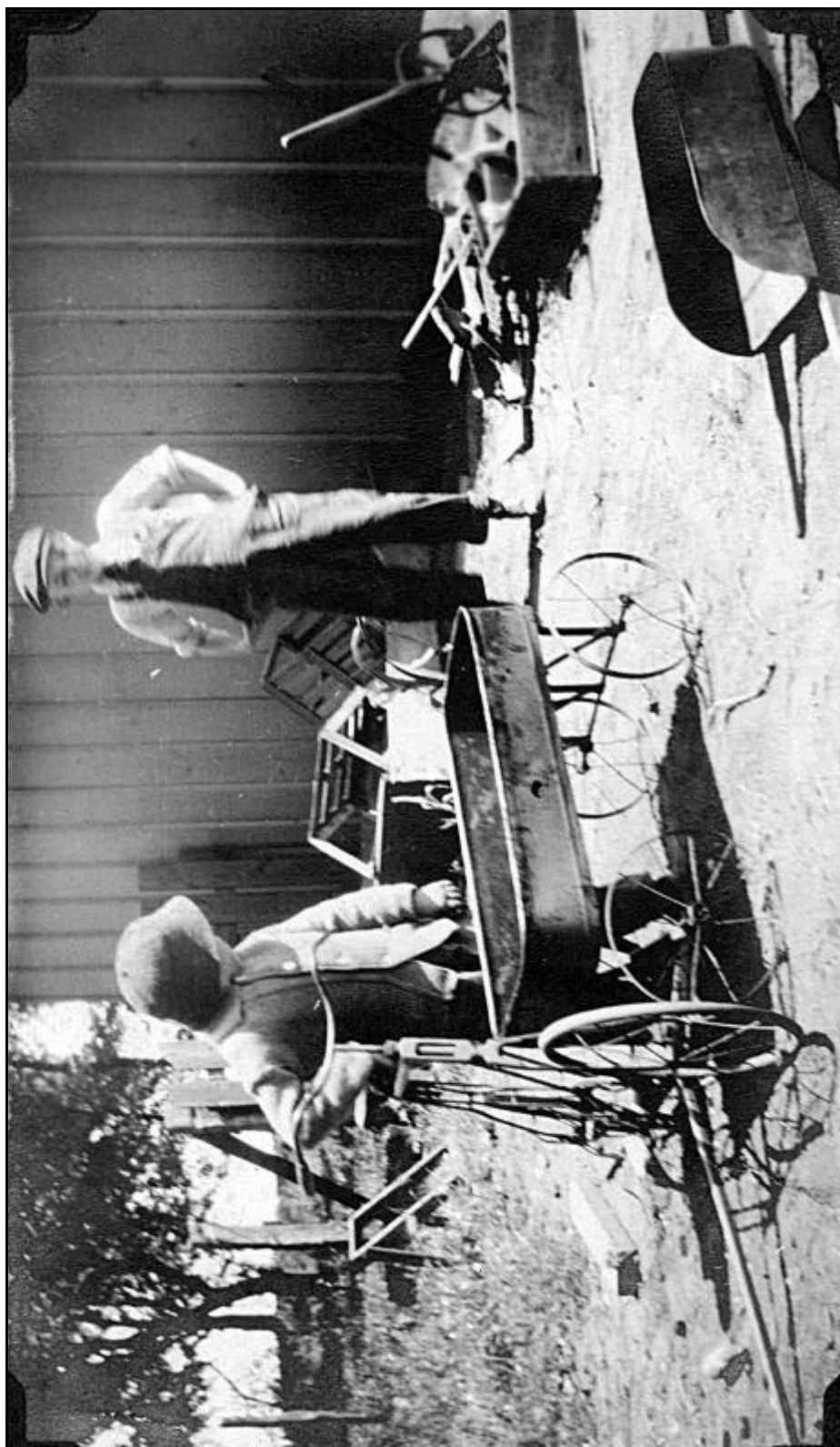
Figure 4.38
Eileen and Bobby Shipp
Margaret Johnston and Lester Johnston
1923

Figure 4.40
Margaret and Francis
Laura Johnston
1923



Figure 4.41
School Picnic, District 51
1920





Lester Johnston and Floyd Johnston
1917

Figure 4.42

4.4.2 Charters, Johnstons, and Beckwiths, ca. 1944



Figure 4.43 Howard Charter, Ann Johnston, Paul Fleetwood, Sr., Harold Charter, Everett Charter, Lester Johnston
Mable Johnston, Margaret Charter, Hazel Charter, Doris Charter,
Harriet Beckwith, Ida Fleetwood, Paul Fleetwood, Jr., and Wilbur Charter

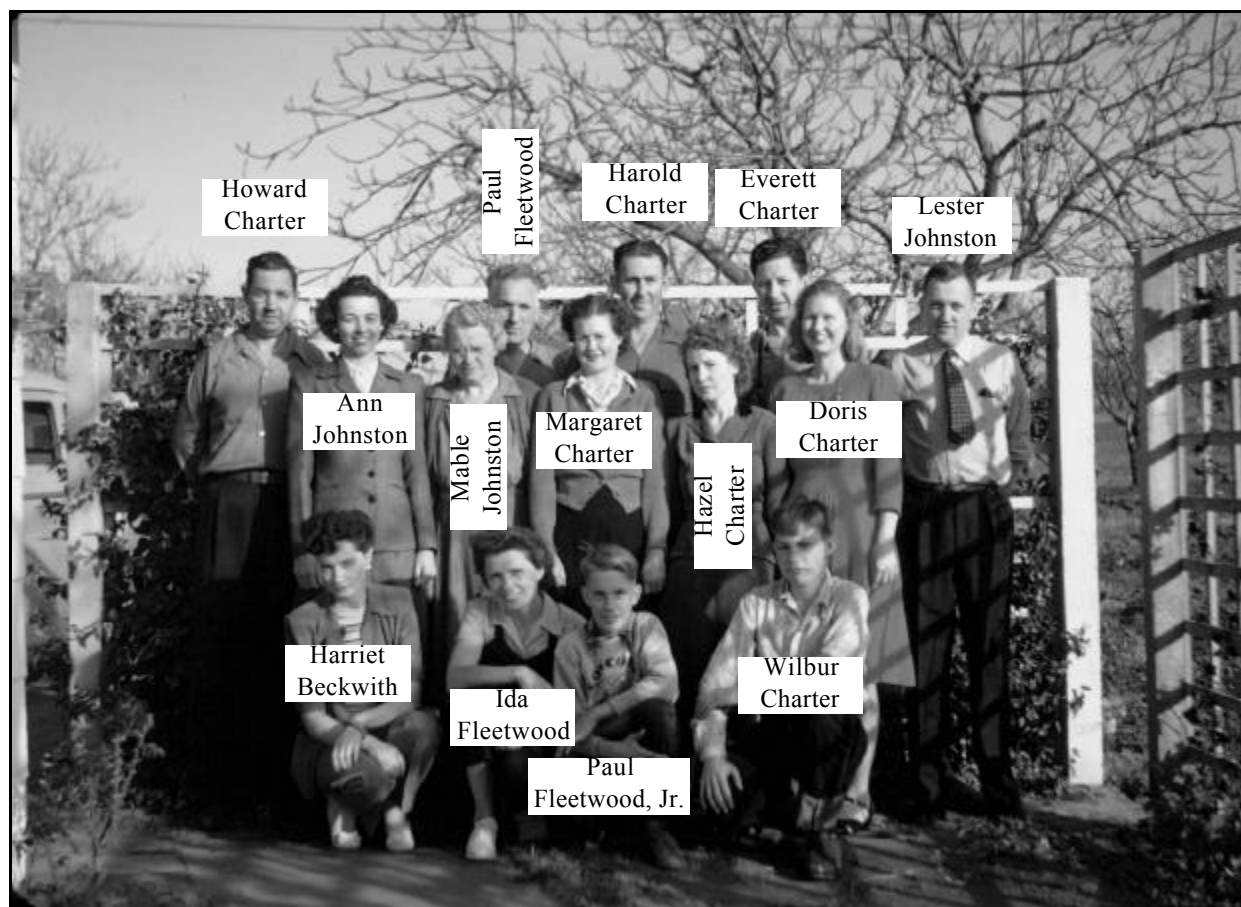


Figure 4.44 Taken at Fleetwood home, Concord, CA, ca. 1944 by Lester W. Johnston
(the original is a 35mm color transparency)

Notes of Lester W. Johnston:

Martha Elizabeth Johnston (“Aunt Mattie”), who married Dayton E. Charter (the father of Howard, Harold, and Everett Charter in this picture) was the older sister of Walter I. Johnston (Lester’s father). Harriet Beckwith and Ida (Beckwith) Fleetwood are sisters, and the children of Mary Almira Johnston (“Aunt Minnie” - Martha and Water’s older sister) and George Beckwith. So, Howard, Harold, and Everett Charter, Lester Johnston, and Harriet Beckwith and Ida (Beckwith) Fleetwood are all first cousins. Mabel Johnston is the younger sister of Walter I. and Mary Almira, and the Aunt of the Charters’, Johnstons’, and Beckwiths.

LWJ tells the story that when Ida Beckwith was about one year old (ca. 1905), that she was too much for Aunt Mattie to deal with, so Ida came to live in Grandpa William Johnston’s household. At the time Walter I. Johnston was in his early 20s and farming the “home place.” Walter was the youngest boy and was delighted to have a “baby sister” in the house. When George and Minnie came about a year later (in a horse and buggy) to bring Ida home, Walter and Ida were such

friends that Ida cried all the way home. Ida and Walter always had a special friendship. The picture below shows Walter at about this time.

This whole collection of people ended up in California because of Curtis Charter and the fact that Howard and Harold were trapped in low-wage jobs. Curtis was the brother of Dayton E. Charter. Curt lived in San Francisco during the 1906 earthquake. He told the story that on the day of the quake, he went to bed on the second floor and woke up on the first floor. Howard was the first of the Dayton Charter boys to come to Calif. (presumably because



Figure 4.45

Walter I. Johnston, ca. 1910.

of Uncle Curt). Howard came in the early 1920s and went to work for Standard Oil in Richmond, Calif. Harold came a year or so later and also went to work at the Refinery. Lester W. Johnston came in 1942 on his honeymoon to visit Howard and Harold. At this time Howard lived on Santa Fe Ave. in Albany (where he lived until he died) and Harold lived on Potrero Ave. in Richmond. There was a vacant lot next to Harold's house and Lester and Ann Johnston parked their house-trailer there when they came on their honeymoon. Shortly after the honeymoon, Lester and Ann returned to Calif. to live. Howard was, at that time, the head of the machine shop for Chevron Research Corp. (a subsidiary of Standard Oil of Calif., and co-located with the Richmond Refinery). Howard gave Lester the names of the people to see about getting a job at CRC. "They told me in a minute that they wanted to hire me, and only hesitated about 5 minutes when I told them I could only work night shift." (LWJ). LWJ spent the war years working nights at CRC and going to UC Berkeley during the days. Years later, at Howard's retirement party, one of the CRC people discovered that Howard and LWJ were cousins, and that Howard had helped LWJ get the CRC job. His comment to LWJ was "No wonder you could always get your machine work done!" (LWJ was an engineer in the CRC engine test lab for years and frequently had machine work that needed to be done.)

Notes about the people in the picture:

Howard and Hazel were married, and Wilbur is their son.

Everett and Doris were married.

Paul and Ida (Beckwith) Fleetwood were married, and Paul is their son.

(Paul Fleetwood senior died shortly after this picture was taken, as the result of a being hit by a baseball which caused a blood clot.)

Harriet Beckwith and Ida are sisters.

Lester and Ann (Redmon) Johnston were married.

Harold and Margaret Charter were married.

4.5 The Fourth Generation



Figure 4.46

Ann Johnston and WEJ. Summer 1946.
LWJ Kodachrome.



Figure 4.47 These three cousins - Joy Schroeder, Bill Johnston, and Jane Schroeder - had a lot of good times together on the various visits of the LWJ family to Illinois and the Schroeder family to California. Fall, 1946.

LWJ Kodachrome.



Figure 4.48
**Willard Johnston “4H
winner.” Fall, 1964.**
Training the next genera-
tion of farmer. FLJ.



Figure 4.49

“Doug and Will”
FLJ, summer 1960.

4.5.1 Charters and Johnstons, ca. 1954



Figure 4.50 Christmas at the Charter home on Bailey Rd., Concord, Calif., ca. 1954. On couch: Paul Fleetwood, Jr., Earl Charter, Harold Charter. Chair: Wilbur Charter. In front of chair: Gerald Charter, Ann Johnston, Ida Fleetwood. In front: Ronnie, Sandy, and Rick Charter, Bill Johnston, Margie Charter, David and Steven Johnston (in front).

4.6 The Fifth Generation

5.1 Beckwith

Descendants of George W. Beckwith

Generation No. 1

1. GEORGE W.¹ BECKWITH.

Child of GEORGE W. BECKWITH is:

2. i.GUY² BECKWITH.

Generation No. 2

2. GUY² BECKWITH (*GEORGE W.¹*). He married UNKFEMALE PYANE.

Child of GUY BECKWITH and UNKFEMALE PYANE is:

3. i.GEORGE³ BECKWITH.

Generation No. 3

3. GEORGE³ BECKWITH (*GUY², GEORGE W.¹*). He married MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE" JOHNSTON 1894, daughter of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and MARTHA HAZELTON.

More About GEORGE BECKWITH:

Fact 1: a resident of Wesley township, Ill.

More About MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE" JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: 1949, buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: aka Aunt Minnie

Children of GEORGE BECKWITH and MARY JOHNSTON are:

- i. UNKMALE⁴ BECKWITH, b. 1896.
- ii. GUY M. BECKWITH, b. 1897; m. WILLAMINA UNKFAM35, France.
4. iii. RUTH A. (E. ?) BECKWITH, b. 1898.
5. iv. NORMAN WILLIAM BECKWITH, b. 1900.
- v. HARRIET BECKWITH, b. 1902.
6. vi. IDA L. BECKWITH, b. 1904; d. January 1998.
7. vii. HELEN M. BECKWITH, b. 1905.
8. viii. GEORGE WILLARD BECKWITH, b. 1909; d. 1980.

Generation No. 4

4. RUTH A. (E. ?)⁴ BECKWITH (*GEORGE*³, *GUY*², *GEORGE W.*¹) was born 1898. She married HJALMER HARSTEDT.

Children of RUTH BECKWITH and HJALMER HARSTEDT are:

- i. LOYD DONALD⁵ HARSTEDT, b. 1928.
- ii. EULA JEAN HARSTEDT, b. 1929.
- iii. ROBERT EUGENE HARSTEDT, b. 1930; d. 1938.

5. NORMAN WILLIAM⁴ BECKWITH (*GEORGE*³, *GUY*², *GEORGE W.*¹) was born 1900. He married FERNE SCHLARB.

Children of NORMAN BECKWITH and FERNE SCHLARB are:

- i. UNKMALE⁵ BECKWITH.
- ii. UNKFEMALE BECKWITH.

6. IDA L.⁴ BECKWITH (*GEORGE*³, *GUY*², *GEORGE W.*¹) was born 1904, and died January 1998. She married (1) PAUL S. FLEETWOOD. She married (2) ELMORE A. BAUMGARTNER.

More About PAUL S. FLEETWOOD:

Fact 1: died of bolld clot after being struck in sholder w/ baseball

More About ELMORE A. BAUMGARTNER:

Fact 1: Friend of Harold Charter from Std. Oil

Child of IDA BECKWITH and PAUL FLEETWOOD is:

i.PAUL⁵ FLEETWOOD, JR., b. 1932.

Child of IDA BECKWITH and ELMORE BAUMGARTNER is:

ii.NO_CHILDREN⁵.

7. HELEN M.⁴ BECKWITH (*GEORGE*³, *GUY*², *GEORGE W.*¹) was born 1905. She married FRANK O'CONNOR.

Children of HELEN BECKWITH and FRANK O'CONNOR are:

i.PATRICA ANN⁵ O'CONNOR.

ii.MARTIN O'CONNOR.

iii.LWRENCE O'CONNOR.

8. GEORGE WILLARD⁴ BECKWITH (*GEORGE*³, *GUY*², *GEORGE W.*¹) was born 1909, and died 1980. He married LUCILLE FERREE.

Children of GEORGE BECKWITH and LUCILLE FERREE are:

i.NEIL (NEEL ?)⁵ BECKWITH.

ii.MARY LYNN BECKWITH.

5.2 Bloom

Descendants of David Bloom

Generation No. 1

1. DAVID¹ BLOOM died 1850 in Illinois. He married POLLY RUTTER.

Notes for DAVID BLOOM:

David Bloom was originally a Hessian soldier from Stuttgart, Germany. Deserted to Washington's army. Settled in Lancaster, Penn.

Washington Crossing State Park, two parks on the Pennsylvania and New Jersey shores of the Delaware River 8 miles (13 km) northwest of Trenton. The parks mark the site where, in a blinding snowstorm on the night of Dec. 25, 1776, General George Washington crossed the river with 2,400 colonial troops and captured 1,000 Hessian mercenaries. The Pennsylvania park has an area of 478 acres (193 hectares); the New Jersey park, 369 acres (149 hectares). A memorial building at the site houses the David Library of the American Revolution. Other historic landmarks are Bowman's Hill Observation Tower on the site of the Continental Army's lookout station; the Memorial Flagstaff, marking the graves of Continental troops who died there; and the Point of Embarkation.

Across the bridge in the New Jersey park are the Old Barracks, built in 1758 and successively occupied by British, Hessian, and colonial troops. Other features are the Trenton Battle Monument, a

155-foot (47-metre) granite shaft marking the spot where the colonial artillery opened fire on Trenton, and McKonkey Ferry Museum, in a building that supposedly sheltered Washington and some of his men after the historic crossing.

Copyright 1994-1997 Encyclopdia Britannica, Inc. To cite this page: "Washington Crossing State Park." Britannica Online.

<<http://www.eb.com:180/cgi-bin/g?DocF=micro/631/86.html>>

[Accessed 29 October 1997].

Lancaster, city, seat of Lancaster county, southeastern Pennsylvania, U.S., and the centre of a metropolitan area comprising a number of small towns and boroughs, 71 miles (114 km) west of Philadelphia. The original site on Conestoga Creek, known as Gibson's Pasture, or Hickory Town, was made the county seat when Lancaster county (named for the English city and shire) was created in 1729. During the American Revolution, the Continental Congress, fleeing from Philadelphia, held a one-day session there (Sept. 27, 1777), and the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania took refuge in the city for nine months in 1777-78. Lancaster was considered for the new national capital in 1790. From 1799 to 1812 it was the capital of Pennsylvania.

The stone-surfaced turnpike from Lancaster to Philadelphia was completed in 1794. President James Buchanan lived in Lancaster, and his home, Wheatland (1828), has been restored; he is buried in Woodward Hill Cemetery. Thaddeus Stevens, Abolitionist congressman, also lived in the city; he is buried in a small cemetery amid the graves of blacks. The 18th-century Conestoga

wagon (symbol of the pioneers' trek westward) and the Pennsylvania (Kentucky) rifle were produced in Lancaster, which after the Revolution became an iron-founding centre. It was in Lancaster that F.W. Woolworth opened (1879-80) his first successful "5-and-10 cent" store. The city's modern diversified economy is balanced between agriculture (cattle, dairy products, grain, and tobacco), trade, and industry. Manufactures included watches, linoleum, electrical products, and farm machinery.

In the heart of the Pennsylvania Dutch country, Lancaster's residents include members of the Amish, Mennonite, and Dunkard churches, distinguished by their black, buttonless attire and nonuse of modern devices. The restored Hans Herr House (1719) is an early example of medieval Germanic architecture; it was used as a Mennonite meetinghouse. The state's agricultural history is depicted at the nearby Amish Farm and House and the Pennsylvania Farm Museum of Landis Valley. Franklin and Marshall College was founded in 1787, and Lancaster Bible College was founded in 1933. Also nearby is the Ephrata Cloister, site of a German monastic community, which flourished in the mid-18th century. Inc. borough, 1742; city, 1818. Pop. (1990) 55,551; Lancaster MSA, 422,822; (1994 est.) city, 57,721; (1995 est.) Lancaster MSA, 447,521.

Copyright 1994-1997 Encyclopdia Britannica, Inc. To cite this page: "Lancaster." Britannica Online.

<<http://www.eb.com:180/cgi-bin/g?DocF=micro/336/88.html>>

More About DAVID BLOOM:

Fact 1: 1850, buried in Bloom Cemetery

Children of DAVID BLOOM and POLLY RUTTER are:

2. i. ORILLA² BLOOM, b. 1828; d. 1888.
3. ii. ELIZA BLOOM.
4. iii. STERLING BLOOM.
- iv. MARTHA BLOOM.

Generation No. 2

2. ORILLA² BLOOM (*DAVID*¹) was born 1828, and died 1888. She married CHARLES PHILANDER GRIMES, son of WILLARD GRIMES and SALLY STEEL.

Children of ORILLA BLOOM and CHARLES GRIMES are:

5. i. CHARLES EDGAR³ GRIMES, b. November 07, 1856; d. June 14, 1919.
6. ii. JEROME GRIMES.
7. iii. JENNITE GRIMES.
- iv. IDA GRIMES, m. C. FORBS.
8. v. WALTER GRIMES.
9. vi. MIRA GRIMES.
- vii. MILTON GRIMES.

More About MILTON GRIMES:

Fact 1: single

viii. OLIVER GRIMES.

More About OLIVER GRIMES:

Fact 1: died young

10. ix.LANORA GRIMES.

x.WILLIAM GRIMES.

More About WILLIAM GRIMES:

Fact 1: died young

3. ELIZA² BLOOM (*DAVID*¹). She married JOHN MANN.

Children of ELIZA BLOOM and JOHN MANN are:

i.WALTER³ MANN, m. UNKFEMALE GRIMES.

ii.WARREN MANN, m. UNKFEMALE GRIMES.

iii.FRED MANN.

iv.JAMES MANN.

v.SAMUAL MANN.

More About SAMUAL MANN:

Fact 1: aka Tip

vi.FLORENCE MANN, m. UNKMALE ROEE.

vii.ELIVENA MANN.

More About ELIVENA MANN:

Fact 1: did not marry

viii.DOLLY MANN, m. UNKMALE TAMBLYN.

More About DOLLY MANN:

Fact 1: no children

4. STERLING² BLOOM (*DAVID*¹). He married UNKFEMALE UNKFAM2.

More About STERLING BLOOM:

Fact 1: more children than listed

Children of STERLING BLOOM and UNKFEMALE UNKFAM2 are:

i. EDITH³ BLOOM.

ii. INEZ BLOOM.

iii. HILDA BLOOM.

iv. STERLING BLOOM.

Generation No. 3

5. CHARLES EDGAR³ GRIMES (*ORILLA*² *BLOOM*, *DAVID*¹) was born November 07, 1856, and died June 14, 1919. He married DIMIS ELIZA STEVENS, daughter of ZENUS STEVENS and WYRELINDA HAUGHAN.

More About CHARLES EDGAR GRIMES:

Fact 1: Lived in Rockville Twp., Kankakee Co., Ill.

Fact 2: 1906, Moved to Gliden, Iowa

Fact 3: Farmer and livestock raiser

Fact 4: Buried Blooms Grove Cemetary

More About DIMIS ELIZA STEVENS:

Fact 1: born in Sevens farm house

Fact 2: dates from headstone, Bloom Cem.

Children of CHARLES GRIMES and DIMIS STEVENS are:

11. i. BERNARD CROMWELL⁴ GRIMES, b. March 24, 1883.

12. ii.LAURA ESTELLA GRIMES, b. July 11, 1885; d. April 15, 1970.
iii.CLAUD EVERT GRIMES, b. August 03, 1888; d. 1897.
iv.HAZEL AMANDA GRIMES, b. July 28, 1892; d. October 04, 1961, Portland, Oregon.

More About HAZEL AMANDA GRIMES:

Fact 1: Would never use middle name because of initials (HAG)

Fact 2: Never married

Fact 3: Died by suicide

Fact 4: Buried Blooms Grove Cemetery, Kankakee, IL

13. v.ETHYL LORENA GRIMES, b. September 28, 1900.

6. JEROME³ GRIMES (*ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*). He married ELLA KINKADE.

Children of JEROME GRIMES and ELLA KINKADE are:

- i.CLINT⁴ GRIMES.
ii.CLARENCE GRIMES.
iii.JIM GRIMES.
iv.GLEE GRIMES.
v.JAY GRIMES.
vi.CLARE GRIMES.
vii.MARGIERITE GRIMES.

7. JENNITE³ GRIMES (*ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*). She married FRED PALMER.

Child of JENNITE GRIMES and FRED PALMER is:

- i.MARSHEL⁴ PALMER.

8. WALTER³ GRIMES (*ORILLA*² *BLOOM*, *DAVID*¹). He married ELSIE STEVENS, daughter of ZENUS STEVENS and WYRELINDA HAUGHAN.

Children of WALTER GRIMES and ELSIE STEVENS are:

- i. HAROLD⁴ GRIMES.
- ii. OLIVER GRIMES.
- 14. iii. REX GRIMES.
- iv. CHARLES GRIMES.
- v. FLORA GRIMES, m. JOHN PALMER.
- vi. GRACE GRIMES, m. TOM NEWHOUSE.

More About GRACE GRIMES:

Fact 1: no children

- vii. KERMIT GRIMES.

More About KERMIT GRIMES:

Fact 1: did not marry

Fact 2: Kermitt (?)

- viii. VADA GRIMES, m. PAUL GAISER.

9. MIRA³ GRIMES (*ORILLA*² *BLOOM*, *DAVID*¹). She married H. HAMILTON.

Children of MIRA GRIMES and H. HAMILTON are:

- i. CLARENCE⁴ HAMILTON.
 - ii. RUTH HAMILTON.
- 10.** LANORA³ GRIMES (*ORILLA*² *BLOOM*, *DAVID*¹). She married E. STURGES.

Child of LANORA GRIMES and E. STURGES is:

i.NORA⁴ STURGES, m. UNKMALE CHANEY.

Generation No. 4

11. BERNARD CROMWELL⁴ GRIMES (*CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born March 24, 1883. He married IVA NICKERSON April 05, 1915.

Children of BERNARD GRIMES and IVA NICKERSON are:

i.JANET⁵ GRIMES, b. February 22, 1916.

More About JANET GRIMES:

Fact 1: brain damaged at birth (LWJ)

Fact 2: never married

15. ii.RACHEL GRIMES, b. 1917.

16. iii.CHARLES GRIMES, b. 1921.

12. LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES (*CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born July 11, 1885, and died April 15, 1970. She married WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON April 12, 1911, son of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and MARTHA HAZELTON.

Notes for WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

The name "Irving" might be "Irvin"

More About WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: middel name = "Irvin" (?)

Children of LAURA GRIMES and WALTER JOHNSTON are:

17. i.LESTER WALTER⁵ JOHNSTON, b. August 24, 1913, Wilmington, Will Co., IL.
18. ii.MARGARET LAURA JOHNSTON, b. August 04, 1917, Wesley Twp., home of Walter I..
19. iii.FRANCIS JOHNSTON, b. June 14, 1923.

13. ETHYL LORENA⁴ GRIMES (*CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born September 28, 1900. She married WENDEL STUART CLAMPITT June 17, 1925 in Ames, Iowa.

Child of ETHYL GRIMES and WENDEL CLAMPITT is:

20. i.MARGRIE MAY⁵ CLAMPITT, b. August 29, 1926.

14. REX⁴ GRIMES (*WALTER³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*).

Child of REX GRIMES is:

- i.LORETTA⁵ GRIMES.

Generation No. 5

15. RACHEL⁵ GRIMES (*BERNARD CROMWELL⁴, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born 1917. She married REGINALD BIDDICK.

More About REGINALD BIDDICK:

Fact 1: Lived in Redlands, CA

Children of RACHEL GRIMES and REGINALD BIDDICK are:

- i.JOHN⁶ BIDDICK.
- ii.CHRISTOPHER BIDDICK.
- iii.ROGER BIDDICK.

16. CHARLES⁵ GRIMES (*BERNARD CROMWELL⁴, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born 1921. He married JANE MANARD.

Children of CHARLES GRIMES and JANE MANARD are:

i. NANCY⁶ GRIMES.

ii. LINDA GRIMES.

iii. PAUL GRIMES.

17. LESTER WALTER⁵ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born August 24, 1913 in Wilmington, Will Co., IL. He married ANN LORRAINE REDMON September 08, 1942 in Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill., daughter of EDGAR REDMON and LONA SOWDER.

More About LESTER WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Christened, DeSelm Methodist Church, DeSelm, IL

Notes for ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

Ann Lorraine Redmon(d) to Lester W. Johnston, son of Walter and Laura (Grimes) Johnston of Wilmington, Ill.

Married Sept. 8, 1942 at Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill. (Rev. Hunphries)

More About ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

Fact 1: September 03, 1916, born, 9AM, Sunday - Briggs St., Joliet, Ill. (Rt. 5)

Fact 2: Bptized, First Baptist Church, Joliet, IL

Fact 3: aka. Anna Louraine

Children of LESTER JOHNSTON and ANN REDMON are:

21. i. WILLIAM EDGAR⁶ JOHNSTON, b. January 18, 1946, Berkeley, CA.

22. ii.DAVID LEE JOHNSTON, b. December 13, 1948, Berkeley, CA.

iii.STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON, b. May 18, 1951, Berkeley, CA; d. March 25, 1978, San Luis Obispo, CA.

More About STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Served in U. S. Marines during Vietnam war (Sept. 1968 - Aug. 1970)

Fact 2: March 23, 1978, died, suicide

Fact 3: buried, Sunset View Cem., El Cerrito, Contra Costa, Co., CA

18. MARGARET LAURA⁵ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born August 04, 1917 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I.. She married LESTER SCHROEDER December 17, 1939 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I. Johnston.

Children of MARGARET JOHNSTON and LESTER SCHROEDER are:

i.JOY ANN⁶ SCHROEDER, b. November 01, 1945.

More About JOY ANN SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted - "war baby"

ii.JANE KAY SCHROEDER, b. November 14, 1945.

More About JANE KAY SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted, "war baby"

19. FRANCIS⁵ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born June 14, 1923. He married INA CARRIE LOWNES May 08, 1948 in Kankakee, Il, daughter of WARD LOWNES and MERTLY TAYLOR.

Children of FRANCIS JOHNSTON and INA LOWNES are:

23. i.WILLARD LEE⁶ JOHNSTON, b. October 02, 1949.

24. ii.DOUGLAS WALTER JOHNSTON, b. August 10, 1952, Wilmington, Il..

20. MARGRIE MAY⁵ CLAMPITT (*ETHYL LORENA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born August 29, 1926. She married ROBERT HARLMAN SILLETTO June 04, 1949 in Ames, Iowa.

Children of MARGRIE CLAMPITT and ROBERT SILLETTO are:

- i. SUZANNE MARIE⁶ SILLETTO, b. September 18, 1951.
- ii. JOHN GORDAN SILLETTO, b. October 16, 1953.
- iii. PATRICIA JEAN SILLETTO, b. December 09, 1957.
- iv. KAREN ANN SILLETTO, b. July 23, 1960.

Generation No. 6

21. WILLIAM EDGAR⁶ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born January 18, 1946 in Berkeley, CA. He married NANCY ELIZABETH LEGENZA September 08, 1972 in Richmond, CA, daughter of JOHN LEGENZA and HELEN RAYMOND.

More About WILLIAM EDGAR JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: January 18, 1946, Born, Alta Bates Hospital, Berkeley, Alameda Co., CA

Children of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and NANCY LEGENZA are:

- i. DARBY EDWARD⁷ JOHNSTON, b. June 02, 1974, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).
- ii. DEVIN WILLIAM JOHNSTON, b. August 08, 1976, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).

22. DAVID LEE⁶ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born December 13, 1948 in Berkeley, CA. He married PATRICIA DALE HOBBS June 21, 1969 in Stockton, CA, daughter of WHEELER HOBBS and MARY WATERMAN.

More About DAVID LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Bet. 1970 - 1974, U. S. Air Force, Vietnam War

Children of DAVID JOHNSTON and PATRICIA HOBBS are:

i. BRIAN DAVID⁷ JOHNSTON, b. April 19, 1972, Anderson Air Force Base Hosp., Agana Heights, Guam.

More About BRIAN DAVID JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born while David was in the Air Force

ii. DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON, b. September 02, 1977, Oakland, CA.

More About DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born, Merrit Hosp., Oakland, CA - lived in El Cerrito

23. WILLARD LEE⁶ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born October 02, 1949. He married JACKIE VAN DUYNE in Wilmington, Il.

Children of WILLARD JOHNSTON and JACKIE VAN DUYNE are:

i. ALAN⁷ JOHNSTON.

ii. JULIE ANN JOHNSTON, m. JAMIE QUIGLEY, May 1998.

24. DOUGLAS WALTER⁶ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, ORILLA² BLOOM, DAVID¹*) was born August 10, 1952 in Wilmington, Il.. He married NOLA ANN RABIDEAU July 14, 1979 in Wilmington, Il..

Children of DOUGLAS JOHNSTON and NOLA RABIDEAU are:

i. JEANETTE ANN⁷ JOHNSTON.

ii. NANCY ELIZABETH JOHNSTON.

5.3 Grimes

Descendants of Willard Grimes

Generation No. 1

1. WILLARD¹ GRIMES was born 1790 in Ireland, and died 1878. He married SALLY STEEL.

More About WILLARD GRIMES:

Fact 1: Born in New Hampshire (or Ireland)

Fact 2: Later lived in New York State

Fact 3: Later lived in Rockville Twp., Will Co. (later Kankakee Co.), IL

Fact 4: Member 108 Regiment, NY Militia

Fact 5: Served from New York in War of 1812

Fact 6: Buried in Blooms Grove Cemetary, Will / Kankakee Co., IL

Children of WILLARD GRIMES and SALLY STEEL are:

2. i.CHARLES PHILANDER² GRIMES, b. 1820; d. 1878.
3. ii.CYRUS GRIMES.
4. iii.MARGRIE GRIMES.
5. iv.JANE GRIMES.
- v.BETSEY GRIMES.

Generation No. 2

2. CHARLES PHILANDER² GRIMES (*WILLARD*¹) was born 1820, and died 1878. He married ORILLA BLOOM, daughter of DAVID BLOOM and POLLY RUTTER.

Children of CHARLES GRIMES and ORILLA BLOOM are:

6. i.CHARLES EDGAR³ GRIMES, b. November 07, 1856; d. June 14, 1919.
7. ii.JEROME GRIMES.
8. iii.JENNITE GRIMES.
iv.IDA GRIMES, m. C. FORBS.
9. v.WALTER GRIMES.
10. vi.MIRA GRIMES.
vii.MILTON GRIMES.

More About MILTON GRIMES:

Fact 1: single

- viii.OLIVER GRIMES.

More About OLIVER GRIMES:

Fact 1: died young

11. ix.LANORA GRIMES.
x.WILLIAM GRIMES.

More About WILLIAM GRIMES:

Fact 1: died young

3. CYRUS² GRIMES (*WILLARD*¹). He married UNKFEMALE UNKFAM1.

Children of CYRUS GRIMES and UNKFEMALE UNKFAM1 are:

- i.GEORGE(?)³ GRIMES.
- ii.CHARLES(?) GRIMES.
- iii.FRANK(?) GRIMES.
- iv.ALTHEA GRIMES, m. UNKMALE ROBINSON.

4. MARGRIE² GRIMES (*WILLARD*¹). She married ISAAC LOWNES.

Children of MARGRIE GRIMES and ISAAC LOWNES are:

12. i. WILLARD³ LOWNES.

ii. ELLA LOWNES, m. WILL SPIVY.

More About ELLA LOWNES:

Fact 1: no children

iii. AMELIA LOWNES, m. SAM GRUBER.

5. JANE² GRIMES (*WILLARD*¹). She married UNKMALE ALLEN.

Child of JANE GRIMES and UNKMALE ALLEN is:

i. EVA³ ALLEN.

Generation No. 3

6. CHARLES EDGAR³ GRIMES (*CHARLES PHILANDER*², *WILLARD*¹) was born November 07, 1856, and died June 14, 1919. He married DIMIS ELIZA STEVENS, daughter of ZENUS STEVENS and WYRELINDA HAUGHAN.

More About CHARLES EDGAR GRIMES:

Fact 1: Lived in Rockville Twp., Kankakee Co., Ill.

Fact 2: 1906, Moved to Gliden, Iowa

Fact 3: Farmer and livestock raiser

Fact 4: Buried Blooms Grove Cemetary

More About DIMIS ELIZA STEVENS:

Fact 1: born in Sevens farm house

Fact 2: dates from headstone, Bloom Cem.

Children of CHARLES GRIMES and DIMIS STEVENS are:

13. i. BERNARD CROMWELL⁴ GRIMES, b. March 24, 1883.

14. ii. LAURA ESTELLA GRIMES, b. July 11, 1885; d. April 15, 1970.

iii. CLAUD EVERT GRIMES, b. August 03, 1888; d. 1897.

iv. HAZEL AMANDA GRIMES, b. July 28, 1892; d. October 04, 1961, Portland, Oregon.

More About HAZEL AMANDA GRIMES:

Fact 1: Would never use middle name because of initials (HAG)

Fact 2: Never married

Fact 3: Died by suicide

Fact 4: Buried Blooms Grove Cemetery, Kankakee, IL

15. v. ETHYL LORENA GRIMES, b. September 28, 1900.

7. JEROME³ GRIMES (*CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*). He married ELLA KINKADE.

Children of JEROME GRIMES and ELLA KINKADE are:

i. CLINT⁴ GRIMES.

ii. CLARENCE GRIMES.

iii. JIM GRIMES.

iv. GLEE GRIMES.

v. JAY GRIMES.

vi. CLARE GRIMES.

vii. MARGIERITE GRIMES.

8. JENNITE³ GRIMES (*CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*). She married FRED PALMER.

Child of JENNITE GRIMES and FRED PALMER is:

i. MARSHEL⁴ PALMER.

9. WALTER³ GRIMES (*CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*). He married ELSIE STEVENS, daughter of ZENUS STEVENS and WYRELINDA HAUGHAN.

Children of WALTER GRIMES and ELSIE STEVENS are:

i. HAROLD⁴ GRIMES.

ii. OLIVER GRIMES.

16. iii. REX GRIMES.

iv. CHARLES GRIMES.

v. FLORA GRIMES, m. JOHN PALMER.

vi. GRACE GRIMES, m. TOM NEWHOUSE.

More About GRACE GRIMES:

Fact 1: no children

vii. KERMIT GRIMES.

More About KERMIT GRIMES:

Fact 1: did not marry

Fact 2: Kermitt (?)

viii. VADA GRIMES, m. PAUL GAISER.

10. MIRA³ GRIMES (*CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*). She married H. HAMILTON.

Children of MIRA GRIMES and H. HAMILTON are:

- i. CLARENCE⁴ HAMILTON.
- ii. RUTH HAMILTON.

11. LANORA³ GRIMES (*CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*). She married E. STURGES.

Child of LANORA GRIMES and E. STURGES is:

- i. NORA⁴ STURGES, m. UNKMALE CHANEY.

12. WILLARD³ LOWNES (*MARGRIE² GRIMES, WILLARD¹*). He married HATTY DOLE.

Children of WILLARD LOWNES and HATTY DOLE are:

- i. CARRIE⁴ LOWNES.
 - ii. ELMER LOWNES.
 - iii. BERTHE LOWNES.
 - iv. MARGIE LOWNES.
 - v. ALVIN LOWNES.
17. vi. WARD LOWNES.

Generation No. 4

13. BERNARD CROMWELL⁴ GRIMES (*CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born March 24, 1883. He married IVA NICKERSON April 05, 1915.

Children of BERNARD GRIMES and IVA NICKERSON are:

- i. JANET⁵ GRIMES, b. February 22, 1916.

More About JANET GRIMES:

Fact 1: brain damaged at birth (LWJ)

Fact 2: never married

18. ii.RACHEL GRIMES, b. 1917.

19. iii.CHARLES GRIMES, b. 1921.

14. LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES (*CHARLES EDGAR*³, *CHARLES PHILANDER*², *WILLARD*¹) was born July 11, 1885, and died April 15, 1970. She married WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON April 12, 1911, son of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and MARTHA HAZELTON.

Notes for WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

The name "Irving" might be "Irvin"

More About WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: middel name = "Irvin" (?)

Children of LAURA GRIMES and WALTER JOHNSTON are:

20. i.LESTER WALTER⁵ JOHNSTON, b. August 24, 1913, Wilmington, Will Co., IL.

21. ii.MARGARET LAURA JOHNSTON, b. August 04, 1917, Wesley Twp., home of Walter I..

22. iii.FRANCIS JOHNSTON, b. June 14, 1923.

15. ETHYL LORENA⁴ GRIMES (*CHARLES EDGAR*³, *CHARLES PHILANDER*², *WILLARD*¹) was born September 28, 1900. She married WENDEL STUART CLAMPITT June 17, 1925 in Ames, Iowa.

Child of ETHYL GRIMES and WENDEL CLAMPITT is:

23. i.MARGRIE MAY⁵ CLAMPITT, b. August 29, 1926.

16. REX⁴ GRIMES (*WALTER*³, *CHARLES PHILANDER*², *WILLARD*¹).

Child of REX GRIMES is:

i.LORETTA⁵ GRIMES.

17. WARD⁴ LOWNES (*WILLARD³, MARGRIE² GRIMES, WILLARD¹*). He married MERTLY TAYLOR.

Children of WARD LOWNES and MERTLY TAYLOR are:

i.HELLEN⁵ LOWNES.

24. ii.INA CARRIE LOWNES, b. October 24, 1922.

Generation No. 5

18. RACHEL⁵ GRIMES (*BERNARD CROMWELL⁴, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born 1917. She married REGINALD BIDDICK.

More About REGINALD BIDDICK:

Fact 1: Lived in Redlands, CA

Children of RACHEL GRIMES and REGINALD BIDDICK are:

i.JOHN⁶ BIDDICK.

ii.CHRISTOPHER BIDDICK.

iii.ROGER BIDDICK.

19. CHARLES⁵ GRIMES (*BERNARD CROMWELL⁴, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born 1921. He married JANE MANARD.

Children of CHARLES GRIMES and JANE MANARD are:

i.NANCY⁶ GRIMES.

ii.LINDA GRIMES.

iii. PAUL GRIMES.

20. LESTER WALTER⁵ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born August 24, 1913 in Wilmington, Will Co., IL. He married ANN LORRAINE REDMON September 08, 1942 in Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill., daughter of EDGAR REDMON and LONA SOWDER.

More About LESTER WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Christened, DeSelm Methodist Church, DeSelm, IL

Notes for ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

Ann Lorraine Redmon(d) to Lester W. Johnston, son of Walter and Laura (Grimes) Johnston of Wilmington, Ill.

Married Sept. 8, 1942 at Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill. (Rev. Hunphries)

More About ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

Fact 1: September 03, 1916, born, 9AM, Sunday - Briggs St., Joliet, Ill. (Rt. 5)

Fact 2: Bptized, First Baptist Church, Joliet, IL

Fact 3: aka. Anna Louraine

Children of LESTER JOHNSTON and ANN REDMON are:

25. i. WILLIAM EDGAR⁶ JOHNSTON, b. January 18, 1946, Berkeley, CA.

26. ii. DAVID LEE JOHNSTON, b. December 13, 1948, Berkeley, CA.

iii. STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON, b. May 18, 1951, Berkeley, CA; d. March 25, 1978, San Luis Obispo, CA.

More About STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Served in U. S. Marines during Vietnam war (Sept. 1968 - Aug. 1970)

Fact 2: March 23, 1978, died, suicide

Fact 3: buried, Sunset View Cem., El Cerrito, Contra Costa, Co., CA

21. MARGARET LAURA⁵ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born August 04, 1917 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I.. She married LESTER SCHROEDER December 17, 1939 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I. Johnston.

Children of MARGARET JOHNSTON and LESTER SCHROEDER are:

i. JOY ANN⁶ SCHROEDER, b. November 01, 1945.

More About JOY ANN SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted - "war baby"

ii. JANE KAY SCHROEDER, b. November 14, 1945.

More About JANE KAY SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted, "war baby"

22. FRANCIS⁵ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born June 14, 1923. He married INA CARRIE LOWNES May 08, 1948 in Kankakee, Il, daughter of WARD LOWNES and MERTLY TAYLOR.

Children of FRANCIS JOHNSTON and INA LOWNES are:

27. i. WILLARD LEE⁶ JOHNSTON, b. October 02, 1949.

28. ii. DOUGLAS WALTER JOHNSTON, b. August 10, 1952, Wilmington, Il..

23. MARGRIE MAY⁵ CLAMPITT (*ETHYL LORENA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born August 29, 1926. She married ROBERT HARLMAN SILLETTO June 04, 1949 in Ames, Iowa.

Children of MARGRIE CLAMPITT and ROBERT SILLETTO are:

i. SUZANNE MARIE⁶ SILLETTO, b. September 18, 1951.

ii. JOHN GORDAN SILLETTO, b. October 16, 1953.

iii. PATRICIA JEAN SILLETTO, b. December 09, 1957.

iv. KAREN ANN SILLETTO, b. July 23, 1960.

24. INA CARRIE⁵ LOWNES (*WARD⁴, WILLARD³, MARGRIE² GRIMES, WILLARD¹*) was born October 24, 1922. She married FRANCIS JOHNSTON May 08, 1948 in Kankakee, Il, son of WALTER JOHNSTON and LAURA GRIMES.

Children of INA LOWNES and FRANCIS JOHNSTON are:

27. i. WILLARD LEE⁶ JOHNSTON, b. October 02, 1949.

28. ii. DOUGLAS WALTER JOHNSTON, b. August 10, 1952, Wilmington, Il..

Generation No. 6

25. WILLIAM EDGAR⁶ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born January 18, 1946 in Berkeley, CA. He married NANCY ELIZABETH LEGENZA September 08, 1972 in Richmond, CA, daughter of JOHN LEGENZA and HELEN RAYMOND.

More About WILLIAM EDGAR JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: January 18, 1946, Born, Alta Bates Hospital, Berkeley, Alameda Co., CA

Children of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and NANCY LEGENZA are:

i. DARBY EDWARD⁷ JOHNSTON, b. June 02, 1974, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).

ii. DEVIN WILLIAM JOHNSTON, b. August 08, 1976, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).

26. DAVID LEE⁶ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born December 13, 1948 in Berkeley, CA. He married PATRICIA DALE HOBBS June 21, 1969 in Stockton, CA, daughter of WHEELER HOBBS and MARY WATERMAN.

More About DAVID LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Bet. 1970 - 1974, U. S. Air Force, Vietnam War

Children of DAVID JOHNSTON and PATRICIA HOBBS are:

i. BRIAN DAVID⁷ JOHNSTON, b. April 19, 1972, Anderson Air Force Base Hosp., Agana Heights, Guam.

More About BRIAN DAVID JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born while David was in the Air Force

ii. DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON, b. September 02, 1977, Oakland, CA.

More About DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born, Merrit Hosp., Oakland, CA - lived in El Cerrito

27. WILLARD LEE⁶ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born October 02, 1949. He married JACKIE VAN DUYNÉ in Wilimington, Il.

Children of WILLARD JOHNSTON and JACKIE VAN DUYNÉ are:

i. ALAN⁷ JOHNSTON.

ii. JULIE ANN JOHNSTON, m. JAMIE QUIGLEY, May 1998.

28. DOUGLAS WALTER⁶ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁵, LAURA ESTELLA⁴ GRIMES, CHARLES EDGAR³, CHARLES PHILANDER², WILLARD¹*) was born August 10, 1952 in Wilmington, Il.. He married NOLA ANN RABIDEAU July 14, 1979 in Wilmington, Il..

Children of DOUGLAS JOHNSTON and NOLA RABIDEAU are:

i. JEANETTE ANN⁷ JOHNSTON.

ii. NANCY ELIZABETH JOHNSTON.

5.4 Hazelton

Descendants of Norman Hazelton

Generation No. 1

1. NORMAN¹ HAZELTON. He married ALMIRA FROST.

Children of NORMAN HAZELTON and ALMIRA FROST are:

- i. WILLIS A.² HAZELTON, m. ELIZABETH JOHNSTON, February 06, 1884.
2. ii. MARTHA G. HAZELTON, b. August 31, 1852, Oswego, Kendall county, Ill.; d. November 02, 1914.

Generation No. 2

2. MARTHA G.² HAZELTON (*NORMAN*¹) was born August 31, 1852 in Oswego, Kendall county, Ill., and died November 02, 1914. She married WILLIAM I. JOHNSTON November 07, 1867, son of JOHN JOHNSTON and MARY CAMPBELL.

More About WILLIAM I. JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: June 10, 1838, is the birth date given in Will County history

Fact 2: 1st. Sergt. Co. G, 100th Il. Vol. Inf. (from headstone)

Children of MARTHA HAZELTON and WILLIAM JOHNSTON are:

- i. NORMAN HENRY³ JOHNSTON, b. October 15, 1869; d. February 20, 1876, Will Co., Ill..

More About NORMAN HENRY JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: died young

Fact 2: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

ii. JOSEPH JOHNSTON, b. 1870; d. 1871.

More About JOSEPH JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: died as an infant

3. iii. MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE" JOHNSTON, b. November 06, 1871; d. November 21, 1949.
4. iv. MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE" JOHNSTON, b. November 14, 1873.
5. v. CHARLES WILLIAM JOHNSTON, b. April 11, 1876; d. January 15, 1902.
6. vi. JENNIE ADELAIDE JOHNSTON, b. December 09, 1877; d. May 05, 1959.
7. vii. ERNEST SEVELON JOHNSTON, b. September 22, 1879, Wesley Twp., Will Co., Ill.; d. March 23, 1972, Clear Lake, Iowa (cemetery).
8. viii. JOHN ARTHUR JOHNSTON, b. 1881, Wesley Twp. (William I. Johnston's home); d. 1923.
9. ix. GEORGE LESTER JOHNSTON, b. May 27, 1883, Wesley Twp., home of Walter I.; d. November 26, 1947, Wesley Twp..
10. x. WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON, b. December 16, 1884, Wesley Twp., home of William Johnston; d. September 17, 1963, Wilmington, Ill..
- xi. MABLE ANNA JOHNSTON, b. March 12, 1887, Wesley Twp., home of Walter I.; d. 1949.

More About MABLE ANNA JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: July 21, 1949, buried, Wesley Cemetery, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: was favorite of all of the nephews (e.g. Lester Walter Johnston)

Fact 3: aka Anna Mable (head stone and thimble say Mable Anna)

Fact 4: lived in Octagon House in Wilmington, Ill.

Fact 5: assisted William I. Johnston in his old age

- xii. EDITH ISABELLE JOHNSTON, b. October 06, 1890, Wesley Twp., Will Co., Ill., home of William I.; d. October 04, 1964, Athabasca, Alberta, Canada; m. IVAN WOODWARD, February 14, 1917.

More About EDITH ISABELLE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: were farmers in Alberta

Fact 2: Thrashed with Rumley Oilpull tractor

Generation No. 3

3. MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE"³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born November 06, 1871, and died November 21, 1949. She married GEORGE BECKWITH 1894, son of GUY BECKWITH and UNKFEMALE PYANE.

More About MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE" JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: 1949, buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: aka Aunt Minnie

More About GEORGE BECKWITH:

Fact 1: a resident of Wesley township, Ill.

Children of MARY JOHNSTON and GEORGE BECKWITH are:

- i. UNKMALE⁴ BECKWITH, b. 1896.
- ii. GUY M. BECKWITH, b. 1897; m. WILLAMINA UNKFAM35, France.
11. iii. RUTH A. (E. ?) BECKWITH, b. 1898.
12. iv. NORMAN WILLIAM BECKWITH, b. 1900.
- v. HARRIET BECKWITH, b. 1902.
13. vi. IDA L. BECKWITH, b. 1904; d. January 1998.
14. vii. HELEN M. BECKWITH, b. 1905.
15. viii. GEORGE WILLARD BECKWITH, b. 1909; d. 1980.

4. MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born November 14, 1873. She married DAYTON E. CHARTER in Essex, IL.

More About MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE" JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: aka Aunt Mattie

More About DAYTON E. CHARTER:

Fact 1: living in Essex, Kankakee county, Ill.

Children of MARTHA JOHNSTON and DAYTON CHARTER are:

16. i.HOWARD WILLIAM⁴ CHARTER, b. 1900.
17. ii.HAROLD C. CHARTER, b. 1903, Essex, Ill.; d. Abt. 1996, Calif..
18. iii.EARL C. CHARTER, b. 1906, Essex, Ill..
19. iv.EVERETT E. CHARTER, b. 1912.
- v.MILTON CHARTER.

More About MILTON CHARTER:

Fact 1: died as infant

5. CHARLES WILLIAM³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born April 11, 1876, and died January 15, 1902. He married LAURA SHREFFLER 1899.

More About CHARLES WILLIAM JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: buried DeSelm cemetary

Fact 2: 1901, Will county history says died Janurary, 1901

Fact 3: 1902, family notes say died 1902

Child of CHARLES JOHNSTON and LAURA SHREFFLER is:

20. i.CLINTON⁴ JOHNSTON, b. 1900; d. 1953.

6. JENNIE ADELAIDE³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born December 09, 1877, and died May 05, 1959. She married ARTHUR C. JONES 1900 in Wesley Twp., Il.

More About JENNIE ADELAIDE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: 1959, died

Fact 2: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

More About ARTHUR C. JONES:

Fact 1: lived in Wesley township, Will Co., Ill.

Child of JENNIE JOHNSTON and ARTHUR JONES is:

i.MERRILL⁴ JONES.

More About MERRILL JONES:

Fact 1: adopted

7. ERNEST SEVELON³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born September 22, 1879 in Wesley Twp., Will Co., Ill., and died March 23, 1972 in Clear Lake, Iowa (cemetary). He married (1) EDITH SCROGGINS 1907. He married (2) DAISY KRAFF 1922.

More About ERNEST SEVELON JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: lived in Emmet county, Iowa

Fact 2: sometime preacher, sometime farmer

Children of ERNEST JOHNSTON and EDITH SCROGGINS are:

i.MAXINE⁴ JOHNSTON, b. 1907; d. 1969; m. HAROLD AITCHISON, Clear Lake, Iowa.

21. ii.MERVYN JOHNSTON.

Children of ERNEST JOHNSTON and DAISY KRAFF are:

22. iii.MERVYL⁴ JOHNSTON, b. 1917.

iv.PHYLLIS JOHNSTON, b. 1923; m. OAKLEY FLOYD, Joilet, Il.

v.MARTHA JEAN JOHNSTON, b. 1926.

8. JOHN ARTHUR³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1881 in Wesley Twp. (William I. Johnston's home), and died 1923. He married (1) SADIE GRAY. He married (2) RUTH LINNEA ERICKSON 1918.

More About JOHN ARTHUR JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: lived in Wesley township, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Child of JOHN JOHNSTON and SADIE GRAY is:

23. i.FLOYD⁴ JOHNSTON, b. 1907.

Children of JOHN JOHNSTON and RUTH ERICKSON are:

24. ii.JOHN WILLIAM⁴ JOHNSTON, b. 1918; d. 1990.

25. iii.HAROLD EUGENE JOHNSTON, b. 1921.

iv.KENNETH GORDON JOHNSTON, b. 1922.

9. GEORGE LESTER³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born May 27, 1883 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I., and died November 26, 1947 in Wesley Twp.. He married MYRTLE LEASURE.

More About GEORGE LESTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: lived in Wesley, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 3: died of leukemia

Children of GEORGE JOHNSTON and MYRTLE LEASURE are:

26. i.CHARLES WILLIAM⁴ JOHNSTON, b. 1905.

27. ii.VIOLA JOHNSTON, b. 1908; d. 1974.

28. iii.BERTHA JOHNSTON, b. 1911.

10. WALTER IRVIN³ JOHNSTON (*MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born December 16, 1884 in Wesley Twp., home of William Johnston, and died September 17, 1963 in Wilmington, Ill.. He married LAURA ESTELLA GRIMES April 12, 1911, daughter of CHARLES GRIMES and DIMIS STEVENS.

Notes for WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

The name "Irving" might be "Irvin"

More About WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: middel name = "Irvin" (?)

Children of WALTER JOHNSTON and LAURA GRIMES are:

29. i.LESTER WALTER⁴ JOHNSTON, b. August 24, 1913, Wilmington, Will Co., IL.
30. ii.MARGARET LAURA JOHNSTON, b. August 04, 1917, Wesley Twp., home of Walter I..
31. iii.FRANCIS JOHNSTON, b. June 14, 1923.

Generation No. 4

11. RUTH A. (E. ?)⁴ BECKWITH (*MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1898. She married HJALMER HARSTEDT.

Children of RUTH BECKWITH and HJALMER HARSTEDT are:

- i.LOYD DONALD⁵ HARSTEDT, b. 1928.
- ii.EULA JEAN HARSTEDT, b. 1929.
- iii.ROBERT EUGENE HARSTEDT, b. 1930; d. 1938.

12. NORMAN WILLIAM⁴ BECKWITH (*MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1900. He married FERNE SCHLARB.

Children of NORMAN BECKWITH and FERNE SCHLARB are:

- i.UNKMALE⁵ BECKWITH.
- ii.UNKFEMALE BECKWITH.

13. IDA L.⁴ BECKWITH (*MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1904, and died January 1998. She married (1) PAUL S. FLEETWOOD. She married (2) ELMORE A. BAUMGARTNER.

More About PAUL S. FLEETWOOD:

Fact 1: died of bolld clot after being struck in sholder w/ baseball

More About ELMORE A. BAUMGARTNER:

Fact 1: Friend of Harold Charter from Std. Oil

Child of IDA BECKWITH and PAUL FLEETWOOD is:

- i.PAUL⁵ FLEETWOOD, JR., b. 1932.

Child of IDA BECKWITH and ELMORE BAUMGARTNER is:

- ii.NO_CHILDREN⁵.

14. HELEN M.⁴ BECKWITH (*MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1905. She married FRANK O'CONNOR.

Children of HELEN BECKWITH and FRANK O'CONNOR are:

- i.PATRICA ANN⁵ O'CONNOR.
- ii.MARTIN O'CONNOR.
- iii.LWRENCE O'CONNOR.

15. GEORGE WILLARD⁴ BECKWITH (*MARY ALMIRA "MINNIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1909, and died 1980. He married LUCILLE FERREE.

Children of GEORGE BECKWITH and LUCILLE FERREE are:

- i. NEIL (NEEL ?)⁵ BECKWITH.
- ii. MARY LYNN BECKWITH.

16. HOWARD WILLIAM⁴ CHARTER (*MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1900. He married HAZEL BENNETT.

Child of HOWARD CHARTER and HAZEL BENNETT is:

32. i. WILBUR EUGENE⁵ CHARTER, b. 1931.

17. HAROLD C.⁴ CHARTER (*MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1903 in Essex, Ill., and died Abt. 1996 in Calif.. He married MARGARET NOVAK.

Children of HAROLD CHARTER and MARGARET NOVAK are:

- 33. i. RICHARD⁵ CHARTER, b. 1945.
- 34. ii. MARGARET CHARTER, b. 1947.

18. EARL C.⁴ CHARTER (*MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1906 in Essex, Ill.. He married MAMIE KILPATRICK 1936.

Children of EARL CHARTER and MAMIE KILPATRICK are:

- i. GERALD⁵ CHARTER.
- ii. ALAN CHARTER.
- iii. MILTON CHARTER.

More About MILTON CHARTER:

Fact 1: died as infant

19. EVERETT E.⁴ CHARTER (*MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1912. He married (1) DORRIS BAYSINGER. He married (2) VIRGINIA UNKFAM16.

Children of EVERETT CHARTER and DORRIS BAYSINGER are:

- i.SANDRA⁵ CHARTER, b. 1945.
- ii. RONNIE CHARTER, b. 1946.

20. CLINTON⁴ JOHNSTON (*CHARLES WILLIAM³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1900, and died 1953. He married BETTY (UNKFAM28, WIFE OF CLINTON) JOHNSTON.

Children of CLINTON JOHNSTON and BETTY (UNKFAM28) are:

- i. RONALD⁵ JOHNSTON.
- ii. MARY ANNE JOHNSTON.

21. MERVYN⁴ JOHNSTON (*ERNEST SEVELON³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*). He married GRACE (UNKFAM29, WIFE OF MERVYN) JOHNSTON.

More About MERVYN JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: adopted

Children of MERVYN JOHNSTON and GRACE (UNKFAM29) are:

- i. CHILD1 (MERVYN + GRACE)⁵ JOHNSTON.
- ii. CHILD2 (MERVYN + GRACE) JOHNSTON.
- iii. CHILD3 (MERVYN + GRACE) JOHNSTON.

22. MERVYL⁴ JOHNSTON (*ERNEST SEVELON³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1917. He married GRACE HURLEY in So. Calif. (?).

More About MERVYL JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: adopted

Children of MERVYL JOHNSTON and GRACE HURLEY are:

- i. DALE⁵ JOHNSTON.
- ii. RICHARD JOHNSTON.
- iii. CHERYL JOHNSTON.

23. FLOYD⁴ JOHNSTON (*JOHN ARTHUR*³, *MARTHA G.*² *HAZELTON*, *NORMAN*¹) was born 1907. He married GLADYS MELBOURN.

Notes for FLOYD JOHNSTON:

Floyd Johnston - son of John Arthur J. and Sadie Gray - was 13 (?) when John Arthur remarried. His second wife - Ruth Erickson - was young, and Floyd was too much for her to deal with, so Floyd went to live with Aunt Mable Johnston (who lived in the Octagon house in Wilmington).

Lester Walter Johnston met Floyd (who was 2-3 yrs older than LWJ) when Floyd came over to Walter Irvin Johnston's to play.

Aunt Mable's was a favorite place for the nephews to visit.

(Aunt Mable took care of Wm. I. Johnston in his old age and never married. Mable was postmistress in Wilmington. She came to Calif. in late 30's. She spent a lot of time with Harold Charter. She got a housekeeping job with Bush's in Pleasenton and moved there. She died while visiting Harold or Evertt's home in Richmond (near Potrero Av.) of a ruptured aorta.)

When Lester Walter Johnston started Joliet High School, Floyd was driving to Joliet Jr. College and LWJ rode to Joliet with Floyd for a year.

Child of FLOYD JOHNSTON and GLADYS MELBOURN is:

35. i.PAUL ARTHUR⁵ JOHNSTON, b. 1947.

24. JOHN WILLIAM⁴ JOHNSTON (*JOHN ARTHUR³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1918, and died 1990. He married LEONA SIMEUR.

More About JOHN WILLIAM JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: lived in Van Nuyes

Children of JOHN JOHNSTON and LEONA SIMEUR are:

i.ROBERT HENRY⁵ JOHNSTON, b. 1946; m. GALE CLAIR MURRAY.

ii.BARBARA ANN JOHNSTON, b. 1949.

36. iii.HAROLD EUGENE JOHNSTON.

25. HAROLD EUGENE⁴ JOHNSTON (*JOHN ARTHUR³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1921. He married (1) ELENORE LAFLAM. He married (2) GENEVIEVE ARLENE TRAPSCUH.

Children of HAROLD JOHNSTON and ELENORE LAFLAM are:

37. i.JEFFERY⁵ JOHNSTON, b. 1945.

38. ii.SALLY LYNN JOHNSTON, b. 1949.

39. iii.BECKY GAIL JOHNSTON, b. 1954.

26. CHARLES WILLIAM⁴ JOHNSTON (*GEORGE LESTER³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1905. He married AMBER MOMSEN.

Children of CHARLES JOHNSTON and AMBER MOMSEN are:

- i. CHARLENE⁵ JOHNSTON, b. 1935; m. UNKMALE TOMSCHEEL.
- ii. JAMES JOHNSTON, b. 1939; m. SUSANNE HOUSTON.

More About JAMES JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Jimmy

27. VIOLA⁴ JOHNSTON (*GEORGE LESTER³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1908, and died 1974. She married JOHN BROCK.

More About JOHN BROCK:

Fact 1: Farm extension from U of I. - Walter I. liked a lot

Child of VIOLA JOHNSTON and JOHN BROCK is:

- i. ROSEMARY⁵ BROCK.

More About ROSEMARY BROCK:

Fact 1: adopted

28. BERTHA⁴ JOHNSTON (*GEORGE LESTER³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1911. She married HAROLD SCHUTTEN.

More About BERTHA JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: lived in Octagon house, Wilmington, Il

Children of BERTHA JOHNSTON and HAROLD SCHUTTEN are:

- i. DONNA JEAN⁵ SCHUTTEN, b. Abt. 1946; m. LAWRENCE LYNBARGER.

ii. GAIL SCHUTTEN.

iii. SHARON SCHUTTEN, m. DONALD PITTS.

iv. RICHARD SCHUTTEN.

29. LESTER WALTER⁴ JOHNSTON (*WALTER IRVIN*³, *MARTHA G.*² *HAZELTON*, *NORMAN*¹) was born August 24, 1913 in Wilmington, Will Co., IL. He married ANN LORRAINE REDMON September 08, 1942 in Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill., daughter of EDGAR REDMON and LONA SOWDER.

More About LESTER WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Christened, DeSelm Methodist Church, DeSelm, IL

Notes for ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

Ann Lorraine Redmon(d) to Lester W. Johnston, son of Walter and Laura (Grimes) Johnston of Wilmington, Ill.

Married Sept. 8, 1942 at Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill. (Rev. Hunphries)

More About ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

Fact 1: September 03, 1916, born, 9AM, Sunday - Briggs St., Joliet, Ill. (Rt. 5)

Fact 2: Bptized, First Baptist Church, Joliet, IL

Fact 3: aka. Anna Louraine

Children of LESTER JOHNSTON and ANN REDMON are:

40. i. WILLIAM EDGAR⁵ JOHNSTON, b. January 18, 1946, Berkeley, CA.

41. ii. DAVID LEE JOHNSTON, b. December 13, 1948, Berkeley, CA.

iii. STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON, b. May 18, 1951, Berkeley, CA; d. March 25, 1978, San Luis Obispo, CA.

More About STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Served in U. S. Marines during Vietnam war (Sept. 1968 - Aug. 1970)

Fact 2: March 23, 1978, died, suicide

Fact 3: buried, Sunset View Cem., El Cerrito, Contra Costa, Co., CA

30. MARGARET LAURA⁴ JOHNSTON (*WALTER IRVIN³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born August 04, 1917 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I.. She married LESTER SCHROEDER December 17, 1939 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I. Johnston.

Children of MARGARET JOHNSTON and LESTER SCHROEDER are:

i. JOY ANN⁵ SCHROEDER, b. November 01, 1945.

More About JOY ANN SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted - "war baby"

ii. JANE KAY SCHROEDER, b. November 14, 1945.

More About JANE KAY SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted, "war baby"

31. FRANCIS⁴ JOHNSTON (*WALTER IRVIN³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born June 14, 1923. He married INA CARRIE LOWNES May 08, 1948 in Kankakee, Il, daughter of WARD LOWNES and MERTLY TAYLOR.

Children of FRANCIS JOHNSTON and INA LOWNES are:

42. i. WILLARD LEE⁵ JOHNSTON, b. October 02, 1949.

43. ii. DOUGLAS WALTER JOHNSTON, b. August 10, 1952, Wilmington, Il..

Generation No. 5

32. WILBUR EUGENE⁵ CHARTER (*HOWARD WILLIAM⁴, MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1931. He married MARY ALICE UNKFAM18.

More About MARY ALICE UNKFAM18:

Fact 1: aka Marlice

Child of WILBUR CHARTER and MARY UNKFAM18 is:

i. WILBUR⁶ CHARTER, b. 1957.

33. RICHARD⁵ CHARTER (*HAROLD C.⁴, MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1945. He married MARILYN CASTELBLANCH.

Child of RICHARD CHARTER and MARILYN CASTELBLANCH is:

i. DYLAN⁶ CHARTER, b. 1980.

34. MARGARET⁵ CHARTER (*HAROLD C.⁴, MARTHA ELIZABETH "MATTIE"³ JOHNSTON, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1947. She married (1) UNKMALE FREILER. She married (2) ARLYN BENEKE.

More About MARGARET CHARTER:

Fact 1: aka Marge

Child of MARGARET CHARTER and UNKMALE FREILER is:

i. EMILY⁶ FREILER.

35. PAUL ARTHUR⁵ JOHNSTON (*FLOYD⁴, JOHN ARTHUR³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1947. He married JEANETTE L. JONES.

Children of PAUL JOHNSTON and JEANETTE JONES are:

i. JESSICA MICHEL⁶ JOHNSTON, b. 1976.

ii. AARON THOMAS JOHNSTON, b. 1980.

36. HAROLD EUGENE⁵ JOHNSTON (*JOHN WILLIAM⁴, JOHN ARTHUR³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*). He married ELENEOR M. LAFLAM.

Children of HAROLD JOHNSTON and ELENEOR LAFLAM are:

i. JEFFERY BRIAN⁶ JOHNSTON.

ii. SALLY LYNN JOHNSTON.

iii. REBECCA GAIL JOHNSTON.

iv. KENNETH GORDON JOHNSTON.

37. JEFFERY⁵ JOHNSTON (*HAROLD EUGENE⁴, JOHN ARTHUR³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1945. He married SHARON BURDETTE.

Child of JEFFERY JOHNSTON and SHARON BURDETTE is:

i. MICHELLE RENE⁶ JOHNSTON, b. 1972.

38. SALLY LYNN⁵ JOHNSTON (*HAROLD EUGENE⁴, JOHN ARTHUR³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1949. She married BRENT LIMBOCKER.

Children of SALLY JOHNSTON and BRENT LIMBOCKER are:

i. TREVOR WILLIAM⁶ LIMBOCKER, b. 1974.

ii. TESSA MARIA LIMBOCKER, b. 1976.

39. BECKY GAIL⁵ JOHNSTON (*HAROLD EUGENE⁴, JOHN ARTHUR³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born 1954. She married ROBERT ASHBAUGH.

Children of BECKY JOHNSTON and ROBERT ASHBAUGH are:

i.KHAKA MARIE⁶ ASHBAUGH, b. 1987.

ii.JAISON DAVID ASHBAUGH, b. 1991.

40. WILLIAM EDGAR⁵ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁴, WALTER IRVIN³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born January 18, 1946 in Berkeley, CA. He married NANCY ELIZABETH LEGENZA September 08, 1972 in Richmond, CA, daughter of JOHN LEGENZA and HELEN RAYMOND.

More About WILLIAM EDGAR JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: January 18, 1946, Born, Alta Bates Hospital, Berkeley, Alameda Co., CA

Children of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and NANCY LEGENZA are:

i.DARBY EDWARD⁶ JOHNSTON, b. June 02, 1974, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).

ii.DEVIN WILLIAM JOHNSTON, b. August 08, 1976, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).

41. DAVID LEE⁵ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁴, WALTER IRVIN³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born December 13, 1948 in Berkeley, CA. He married PATRICIA DALE HOBBS June 21, 1969 in Stockton, CA, daughter of WHEELER HOBBS and MARY WATERMAN.

More About DAVID LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Bet. 1970 - 1974, U. S. Air Force, Vietnam War

Children of DAVID JOHNSTON and PATRICIA HOBBS are:

i.BRIAN DAVID⁶ JOHNSTON, b. April 19, 1972, Anderson Air Force Base Hosp., Agana Heights, Guam.

More About BRIAN DAVID JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born while David was in the Air Force

ii.DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON, b. September 02, 1977, Oakland, CA.

More About DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born, Merrit Hosp., Oakland, CA - lived in El Cerrito

42. WILLARD LEE⁵ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁴, WALTER IRVIN³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born October 02, 1949. He married JACKIE VAN DUYNE in Wilimington, Il.

Children of WILLARD JOHNSTON and JACKIE VAN DUYNE are:

i. ALAN⁶ JOHNSTON.

ii. JULIE ANN JOHNSTON, m. JAMIE QUIGLEY, May 1998.

43. DOUGLAS WALTER⁵ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁴, WALTER IRVIN³, MARTHA G.² HAZELTON, NORMAN¹*) was born August 10, 1952 in Wilmington, Il.. He married NOLA ANN RABIDEAU July 14, 1979 in Wilmington, Il..

Children of DOUGLAS JOHNSTON and NOLA RABIDEAU are:

i. JEANETTE ANN⁶ JOHNSTON.

ii. NANCY ELIZABETH JOHNSTON.

5.5 Redmon

5.6 Sowder

Descendants of Jacob Sowder

Generation No. 1

1. JACOB² SOWDER (*UNKMALE*¹ *UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born 1734 in Virginia, and died 1819 in Montgomery Co., VA. He married ANNE PRILLAMAN June 21, 1788 in Franklin, Co. VA, daughter of JACOB PRILLAMAN and WALBURGA H.UNK.

Notes for JACOB SOWDER:

Jacob Sowder listed as a Revolutionary War Soldier in the 4th Va. Regiment in the "List of Revolutionary War Soldiers of Virginia" by Eckeurode - Va. State Library, 1912.

- Notes of Wilson T. Sowder in support of D.A.R. membership of "Miss Moore"

" My ancestor's service in assisting in the establishment of American

Independence during the War of Revolution were as follows:

Jacob Sowder was a Private in the 4th Virginia Regiment, General Scott's Brigade, June 21, 1778."

"Vol. 1, p. 205, 206, 207 - Virginia Magazine History."

- From the D. A. R. application of Anna L. Sowder

More About JACOB SOWDER:

Fact 1: June 21, 1778, Private, 4th Virginia Regiment, Capt. John Smith Co., General Scott's Brigade

Fact 2: Lived in Virginia during the Rev. War

Parents (Facts Pg): 1700, Both Jacob's parents were from Holland

Notes for ANNE PRILLAMAN:

"Anne Prillaman, youngest child of Jacob and Walburga Prillaman married in Franklin County, Va., 18 June 1788 (bond). Jacob Sowder (Souter). Hers is the first Prillaman marriage bond in Franklin County and she is called "Anna, daughter of Jacob and Priscilla Prillaman." Jacob and Anne (Prillaman) Sowder lived in Montgomery Co., Va. They had 16 children, listed by name in Jacob Sowder's will dated 28 Nov. 1818, proved May 1819. Anne was called "Anna" in his will."

- From notes of Anna L. Sowder

More About ANNE PRILLAMAN:

Fact 1: aka "Anna" (?)

Children of JACOB SOWDER and ANNE PRILLAMAN are:

- i. ADAM³ SOWDER.
- ii. JACOB SOWDER, m. NANCY SHOOPMAN.
- iii. CHRISTIAN SOWDER.
- iv. POLLY SOWDER, m. UNKMALE DEW?ESE.
- v. BARBARA SOWDER, m. UNKMALE BECKETT.
- vi. MICHAEL SOWDER, m. (1) ELIZABETH BEATH, July 02, 1802, Montgomery Co., VA;
m. (2) ELIZABETH MCNEELY, March 06, 1805, Montgomery Co., VA.
- vii. BETSY SOWDER, m. GEORGE BOND, October 04, 1807, Montgomery Co., VA.
2. viii. ANTHONY SOWDER, b. January 1790, Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA; d. November 20, 1853, Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA.
- ix. DANIEL SOWDER, m. MARTHA SUMPTER.

More About MARTHA SUMPTER:

Fact 1: prob. a cousin - Zena Smith's line

3. x.SALLY SOWDER.

xi.ANNA SOWDER, b. Abt. 1795; m. JOSIAH TERRY, December 14, 1814, Montgomery Co., VA.

xii.CATY SOWDER.

xiii.CINIA SOWDER.

xiv.JOHN SOWDER, m. CYNTHIA CRAIG, September 04, 1803, Montgomery Co., VA.

xv.REBECCA SOWDER, m. CHARLES POFF.

xvi.JOSEPH SOWDER.

Generation No. 2

2. ANTHONY³ SOWDER (*JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born January 1790 in Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA, and died November 20, 1853 in Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA. He married CATHERINE SNUFFER March 09, 1816 in Montgomery Co., VA.

Notes for ANTHONY SOWDER:

one of sixteen children of Jacob Sowder

Family Bible of Johann Jacob Schnauffer in poss Eugene Sowder for b. date and pl

Montgomery Co., VA Will Bk #3 FHL 031487 p122 (Jacob Sowder will), names Anthony

Hist. of VA, vol IV FHL 975.5 H2a p533 for informtion on Anthony and family

Montgomery Co., VA Marr Reg (1777-1853) FHL 032633 p151 for marr to Caty Snuffer

Floyd Co., VA 1850 Census FHL 444933 p394 for Anthony, Catherine, and 2 ch.

Floyd Co., VA "Old Sowder Cem" off County Rd 610 for b&d dates

Floyd Co., VA Reg of Deaths by Fluor FHL 975.5712 V2f p222 for d date

--

Dear Lucy & Emma;

...

" Tell Alvah it was Catherine Snuffer that Aunt Martha Gray used to tell me about speaking such good German. She may have been born in Germany and married Anthony after she came to this country. Jimmie Redman came very near naming on of his boys Anthony. I wish he had."

"Aunt Zena used to talk of Tony Sowder, who built himself a cave where he could retire to for peace and quite in case he wanted to. He is probably the same [as Antony Sowder]. Sometimes I wish he had handed it down to future generations. I could use it sometimes."

-- Letter from Ann (Anna) Sowder, dated Feb. 14, 1954.

More About ANTHONY SOWDER:

Fact 1: Family Bible of Johann Jacob Schnauffer in poss Eugene Sowder for b. date and pl

Fact 2: Montgomery Co., VA Will Bk #3 FHL 031487 p122 (Jacob Sowder will), names Anthony

Fact 3: Hist. of VA, vol IV FHL 975.5 H2a p

More About CATHERINE SNUFFER:

Fact 1: 1850, listed in 1850 census, but not 1860 census

Children of ANTHONY SOWDER and CATHERINE SNUFFER are:

4. i.JACOB⁴ SOWDER, b. March 13, 1819, Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA; d. 1862, Richmond, VA (Civil War, CSA).
5. ii.WILLIAM SOWDER.
iii.CHILD_3 SOWDER.
iv.CHILD_4 SOWDER.

3. SALLY³ SOWDER (*JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*). She married HENRY POFF March 25, 1812.

Notes for HENRY POFF:

In a record of Jacob Sowder's daughter Sally - Henry Poff is listed as the husband, with the note "Parents related"

Child of SALLY SOWDER and HENRY POFF is:

6. i.JAMES⁴ POFF.

Generation No. 3

4. JACOB⁴ SOWDER (*ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born March 13, 1819 in Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA, and died 1862 in Richmond, VA (Civil War, CSA). He married RHODA GRAY December 21, 1848, daughter of JOSEPH GRAY and ELIZABETH HOWARD.

Notes for JACOB SOWDER:

Notes of Ann L. (Redmon) Johnston from conversations with Aunt Ann (Sowder) in 1983.

Jacob and William Sowder were brothers.

The names Jacob, William, Augustus, James, etc. were so prevalent in the family

that its difficult to determine whether its cousin, brother, son, uncle, etc., unless adequate information is available.

From "Family Group Record - 286 - Documentation"

Child 2 [of Anthony Sowder] Jacob Sowder CSA War Casualty – 1060

Family Bible of Johann Jacob Schnauffer in possession Eugene Sowder for birth date and place.

Floyd Co., VA History People & Places by Wood FHL 975.5712 D2w p353.

Floyd Co., VA Wills: Jacob's will probated Oct. 1863

Floyd Co., VA Marriage Reg #2 FHL 031345 p29 for marriage to Rhoda Gray

Floyd Co. VA 1850 Census FHL 444933 for Jacob, Rhoda & son Wm. J.

Floyd Co. VA 1860 Census FHL 805345 p68 for Jacob, W. and 4 children.

Notes for RHODA GRAY:

Roda Gray was the wife of Jacob Sowder (b. 1819),

who was the father of

William James Sowder, who was the father of Lona

Sowder, who was the mother

of Ann (Redmon) Johnston.

From notes of Lelia or Lula Sowder:

"My grandmother (Rhoda Gray Sowder) had lost her husband in the Civil War and had three sons and a daughter. The oldest - William Sowder - was 8 yrs. old, then Peter, Martha Ann and John an infant to bring up alone. She was known over the country as a remarkable woman - to bring up four children, run the farm and make a good living. She is said to have ridden her horse over the farm to direct the hired help and her sons when they were old.

They grew up to be good and respected men. As each one married she gave him his share of the land on which to build a house and rear his family. Since the land joined - and three married - one stayed with his mother - it could have been called the "Sowder Compound".

From "The Messenger of Truth: - July, 1913 - Obituaries:

Rhoda Sowder was born September 19, 1824 - died April 7, 1913, making her stay on earth 88 years, 6 months, and 18 days. She was the youngest of a family of fourteen children. Her father was Joseph Gray, from England; her mother whose maiden name was Mary Howard, was of English and French decent. Both families were well know pioneer stock.

Rhoda was married to Jacob Sowder at the age of twenty-four

years, and never moved but one time during her life, and that we from her parents's home to where she lived and died. Their family consisted of four children, W. J. Sowder, who died in Roanoke three years ago, Peter A. Sowder, who lives at the home place, Mrs. W. B. Gray of Graysville, and John Sowder, now living in Roanoke County. Her husband, Jacob Sowder, died in Richmond in the War in 1862. He was a true patriotic Southern soldier. [Thereafter] She lived with her son, Peter A. Sowder. Mrs. Sowder was a remarkable woman, full of energy, industry and economy, and cared for her family during the War, making a good living during those dark gloomy years. She was plain of speech and possessed a wonderful memory. Her logical argument on the cause of the War and its effects was such as would throw in the shade many men of intelligence. She was truthful and honest, and had but little respect for any one who disregarded either.

- Noah Wilson

[afternote:] "Noah Wilson was Aunt Zena's husband. Aunt Zena was our grandmother Lucinda's sister as I'm sure you knew."

Children of JACOB SOWDER and RHODA GRAY are:

7. i. WILLIAM JAMES⁵ SOWDER, b. December 08, 1849, Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA; d. March 24, 1910, Roanoke, VA.

ii. PETER A. SOWDER.

More About PETER A. SOWDER:

Fact 1: never married

iii. MARTHA ANN SOWDER, m. W. B. GRAY.

iv. JOHN SOWDER, m. UNKFEMALE UNKFAM6.

v. UNKFEMALE SOWDER, m. UNKMALE GRAY.

5. WILLIAM⁴ SOWDER (*ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAM1*).

Children of WILLIAM SOWDER are:

8. i. AUGUSTUS⁵ SOWDER.

ii. VALENTINE M. SOWDER, b. October 05, 1866, Floyd Co., VA.

6. JAMES⁴ POFF (*SALLY³ SOWDER, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAM1*). He married LETITIA SUMPTER.

Children of JAMES POFF and LETITIA SUMPTER are:

9. i. LUCINDA C.⁵ POFF, b. November 06, 1856, Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA; d. March 29, 1930, Roanoke, VA.

ii. ZENA POFF, b. Abt. 1861; m. NOAH WILSON.

Generation No. 4

7. WILLIAM JAMES⁵ SOWDER (*JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAM1*) was born December 08, 1849 in Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA, and died March 24, 1910 in

Roanoke, VA. He married LUCINDA C. POFF December 21, 1873, daughter of JAMES POFF and LETITIA SUMPTER.

Children of WILLIAM SOWDER and LUCINDA POFF are:

10. i. LELIA E.⁶ SOWDER, b. July 13, 1875.
11. ii. LULA M. SOWDER, b. April 20, 1877.
12. iii. LONA LETITIA SOWDER, b. March 19, 1879, Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA; d. November 01, 1943, Joliet, IL.
 - iv. LAURA I. SOWDER, b. July 15, 1882.
13. v. JAMES WILLIAM ALVAH SOWDER, b. March 28, 1887.
 - vi. ANNA L. SOWDER, b. January 27, 1895; d. Abt. 1992.

Notes for ANNA L. SOWDER:

Anna Sowder spent most of her life living and working in Washington, D. C.

On Nov. 18, 1954, she wrote a letter to Dr. Wilson T. Sowder thanking him for his help

in verifying some facts about her Grandfather (who had fought in the Revolutionary War)

so that she (Anna) could become a member of the D. A. R.

This letter is written on the letterhead of "The Professional Writers' Club", Washington, D. C.

and identifies Anna Sowder as the Recording Secretary.

More About ANNA L. SOWDER:

Fact 1: aka Lauanna H.

14. vii. LUCY M. SOWDER, b. May 18, 1900.

8. AUGUSTUS⁵ SOWDER (*WILLIAM⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNK DUTCHFAM1*). He married ELIZA HANCOCK.

Child of AUGUSTUS SOWDER and ELIZA HANCOCK is:

15. i.MAMIE⁶ SOWDER.

9. LUCINDA C.⁵ POFF (*JAMES⁴, SALLY³ SOWDER, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born November 06, 1856 in Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA, and died March 29, 1930 in Roanoke, VA. She married WILLIAM JAMES SOWDER December 21, 1873, son of JACOB SOWDER and RHODA GRAY.

Children of LUCINDA POFF and WILLIAM SOWDER are:

10. i.LELIA E.⁶ SOWDER, b. July 13, 1875.

11. ii.LULA M. SOWDER, b. April 20, 1877.

12. iii.LONA LETITIA SOWDER, b. March 19, 1879, Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA; d. November 01, 1943, Joliet, IL.

iv.LAURA I. SOWDER, b. July 15, 1882.

13. v.JAMES WILLIAM ALVAH SOWDER, b. March 28, 1887.

vi.ANNA L. SOWDER, b. January 27, 1895; d. Abt. 1992.

Notes for ANNA L. SOWDER:

Anna Sowder spent most of her life living and working in Washington, D. C.

On Nov. 18, 1954, she wrote a letter to Dr. Wilson T. Sowder thanking him for his help

in verifying some facts about her Grandfather (who had fought in the Revolutionary War)

so that she (Anna) could become a member of the D. A. R.

This letter is written on the letterhead of "The Professional Writers' Club", Washington, D. C.

and identifies Anna Sowder as the Recording Secretary.

More About ANNA L. SOWDER:

Fact 1: aka Lauanna H.

14. vii.LUCY M. SOWDER, b. May 18, 1900.

Generation No. 5

10. LELIA E.⁶ SOWDER (*WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born July 13, 1875. She married UNKMALE WERTZ.

Children of LELIA SOWDER and UNKMALE WERTZ are:

- i.CHILD1⁷ WERTZ.
- ii.CHILD2 WERTZ.
- iii.CHILD3 WERTZ.
- iv.CHILD4 WERTZ.

11. LULA M.⁶ SOWDER (*WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born April 20, 1877. She married UNKMALE HAWLEY.

Children of LULA SOWDER and UNKMALE HAWLEY are:

- i.MARIE⁷ HAWLEY.
- ii.KATE HAWLEY.
- iii.NORMAN HAWLEY.
- iv.JACK HAWLEY, b. Abt. 1916.

12. LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER (*WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born March 19, 1879 in Copper Hill, Floyd Co., VA, and died November 01, 1943 in Joliet, IL. She married EDGAR PETER REDMON April 16, 1911 in Jefferson St. Baptist church, Roanoke, VA, son of YANCEY REDMON and MARY THURMAN.

More About LONA LETITIA SOWDER:

Fact 1: November 01, 1943, Died, St. Joseph Hosp., Joliet, IL - stomach cancer

Fact 2: Buried, Lincoln Mem. Cem., Aurora, IL

Notes for EDGAR PETER REDMON:

From Family Bible:

Marriages - Lona L. Sowder - Daughter of Wm. J. Sowder and Lucnda Sowder, married to Edgar P. Redmon on Easter Sunday, April 16, 1911 at Jefferson St. Baptist Church at 2:30PM at Roanoke, VA

More About EDGAR PETER REDMON:

Fact 1: November 13, 1951, Died in Weller home in Plainfield, IL - congestive heart failure

Fact 2: Buried, Lincoln Mem. Cem., Aurora, IL

Children of LONA SOWDER and EDGAR REDMON are:

16. i.JAMES EDGAR⁷ REDMON, b. January 18, 1912, Joliet, Ill..

17. ii.ANN LORRAINE REDMON, b. September 03, 1916, Joliet, Ill..

18. iii.LUCY MAE REDMON, b. July 12, 1919, Joliet, Ill..

19. iv.MARY EVELINE REDMON, b. August 03, 1920, Briggs St., Joliet, IL.

13. JAMES WILLIAM ALVAH⁶ SOWDER (*WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born March 28, 1887. He married EMMA MITCHELL.

Child of JAMES SOWDER and EMMA MITCHELL is:

20. i.JAMES WILLIAM ALVAH⁷ SOWDER, JR..

14. LUCY M.⁶ SOWDER (*WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born May 18, 1900. She married CLYDE SHERMAN REED.

Child of LUCY SOWDER and CLYDE REED is:

21. i.JUANITA⁷ REED.

15. MAMIE⁶ SOWDER (*AUGUSTUS⁵, WILLIAM⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*). She married CARL D. BECKNER.

Child of MAMIE SOWDER and CARL BECKNER is:

22. i.MAMIE VIRGINIA⁷ BECKNER, b. December 23, 1915, Cave Spring, VA; d. Abt. 1995, FL.

Generation No. 6

16. JAMES EDGAR⁷ REDMON (*LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born January 18, 1912 in Joliet, Ill.. He married MAMIE VIRGINIA BECKNER June 11, 1941 in Ft. Wayne, IN, daughter of CARL BECKNER and MAMIE SOWDER.

Notes for JAMES EDGAR REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

James E. Redmon to Virginia Beckner, daughter of Mamie Beckner and Carl Beckner (deceased)

on June 11, 1941 (Washington DC ??)

More About JAMES EDGAR REDMON:

Fact 1: January 18, 1912, born, 2AM, 800 Jefferson St., E. Joliet, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: Baptized, First Baptist Church, Joliet, IL

Notes for MAMIE VIRGINIA BECKNER:

Virginia Beckner grew up in Virginia and Maryland. Jim Redmon (Ann (Redmon) Johnston's brother) and Virginia met as adults through mother's sister Ann Sowder who worked in Washington, D.C., and they married.

- Notes from [Ann (Redom) Johnston] talks with Aunt Ann in 1983.

More About MAMIE VIRGINIA BECKNER:

Fact 1: Baptised Methodist Episcopal Church, Roanoke, VA

Children of JAMES REDMON and MAMIE BECKNER are:

23. i.JAMES EDGAR⁸ REDMON, JR., b. January 13, 1947.

24. ii.RICHARD ANDREW REDMON, b. December 1949, Washington, D. C..

25. iii.LINDA JANE REDMON, b. May 31, 1950.

17. ANN LORRAINE⁷ REDMON (*LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born September 03, 1916 in Joliet, Ill.. She married LESTER WALTER JOHNSTON September 08, 1942 in Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill., son of WALTER JOHNSTON and LAURA GRIMES.

Notes for ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

Ann Lorraine Redmon(d) to Lester W. Johnston, son of Walter and Laura (Grimes) Johnston of Wilmington, Ill.

Married Sept. 8, 1942 at Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill. (Rev. Hunphries)

More About ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

Fact 1: September 03, 1916, born, 9AM, Sunday - Briggs St., Joliet, Ill. (Rt. 5)

Fact 2: Bpatized, First Baptist Church, Joliet, IL

Fact 3: aka. Anna Louraine

More About LESTER WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Christened, DeSelm Methodist Church, DeSelm, IL

Children of ANN REDMON and LESTER JOHNSTON are:

26. i. WILLIAM EDGAR⁸ JOHNSTON, b. January 18, 1946, Berkeley, CA.

27. ii. DAVID LEE JOHNSTON, b. December 13, 1948, Berkeley, CA.

iii. STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON, b. May 18, 1951, Berkeley, CA; d. March 25, 1978, San Luis Obispo, CA.

More About STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Served in U. S. Marines during Vietnam war (Sept. 1968 - Aug. 1970)

Fact 2: March 23, 1978, died, suicide

Fact 3: buried, Sunset View Cem., El Cerrito, Contra Costa, Co., CA

18. LUCY MAE⁷ REDMON (*LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born July 12, 1919 in Joliet, Ill.. She married LEONARD WELLER February 08, 1944 in First Baptist Church, Joliet, Ill., son of WILLIAM WELLER and JESSIE THOMPSON.

Notes for LUCY MAE REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

Lucy May Redmon(d) to Leonard Weller,

First Baptist Church, Joliet, Ill. Feb. 8, 1944 (Rev. Blatt)

More About LUCY MAE REDMON:

Fact 1: July 12, 1919, born, noon, Sat., Briggs St., Joliet, Ill., Rt. 5

Fact 2: Christened - First Baptist Church, Joliet, Ill.

More About LEONARD WELLER:

Fact 1: aka Brownie

Children of LUCY REDMON and LEONARD WELLER are:

28. i. JAMES LEONARD⁸ WELLER, b. July 27, 1946, Joliet, Will Co., Ill..

29. ii. BARBARA JEAN WELLER, b. July 13, 1948, Joliet, Will Co., Ill..

iii. WILLIAM HENRY WELLER, b. September 07, 1950, Joliet, Will Co., Ill.; m. BRENDA SHIPWORTH, August 24, 1982, Kitchie Landing, MN.

19. MARY EVELINE⁷ REDMON (*LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born August 03, 1920 in Briggs St., Joliet, IL. She married ROBERT OTIS MCELROY June 29, 1940 in Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill., son of CARL MCELROY and NELLIE MILLER.

Notes for MARY EVELINE REDMON:

From Family Bible

Marriages

Mary E. Redmon to Robert Otis McElroy, son of Carl and Nellie McElroy, at Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill. on June 29, 1940 (Rev. Humphries)

More About MARY EVELINE REDMON:

Fact 1: August 03, 1920, born, Tuesday, 11PM, Briggs St., Joliet, Ill., Rt. 5

More About ROBERT OTIS MCELROY:

Fact 1: aka Ottie

Children of MARY REDMON and ROBERT MCELROY are:

i. JAMES OTIS⁸ MCELROY, b. May 10, 1941, Aurora, IL; d. May 10, 1941, Aurora, IL.

30. ii. RICHARD JAMES MCELROY, b. April 07, 1943, Aurora, IL.

20. JAMES WILLIAM ALVAH⁷ SOWDER, JR. (*JAMES WILLIAM ALVAH⁶, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*). He married UNKFEMALE UNKFAM7.

Child of JAMES SOWDER and UNKFEMALE UNKFAM7 is:

i.JAMES GARY⁸ SOWDER.

21. JUANITA⁷ REED (*LUCY M.⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*). She married JACK DEMPSEY STANLEY.

Child of JUANITA REED and JACK STANLEY is:

i.SHARON LINDSEY⁸ STANLEY.

22. MAMIE VIRGINIA⁷ BECKNER (*MAMIE⁶ SOWDER, AUGUSTUS⁵, WILLIAM⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born December 23, 1915 in Cave Spring, VA, and died Abt. 1995 in FL. She married JAMES EDGAR REDMON June 11, 1941 in Ft. Wayne, IN, son of EDGAR REDMON and LONA SOWDER.

Notes for MAMIE VIRGINIA BECKNER:

Virginia Beckner grew up in Virginia and Maryland. Jim Redmon (Ann (Redmon) Johnston's brother) and Virginia met as adults through mother's sister Ann Sowder who worked in Washington, D.C., and they married.

- Notes from [Ann (Redmon) Johnston] talks with Aunt Ann in 1983.

More About MAMIE VIRGINIA BECKNER:

Fact 1: Baptised Methodist Episcopal Church, Roanoke, VA

Notes for JAMES EDGAR REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

James E. Redmon to Virginia Beckner, daughter of Mamie Beckner and Carl Beckner (deceased)

on June 11, 1941 (Washington DC ??)

More About JAMES EDGAR REDMON:

Fact 1: January 18, 1912, born, 2AM, 800 Jefferson St., E. Joliet, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: Baptized, First Baptist Church, Joliet, IL

Children of MAMIE BECKNER and JAMES REDMON are:

23. i.JAMES EDGAR⁸ REDMON, JR., b. January 13, 1947.

24. ii.RICHARD ANDREW REDMON, b. December 1949, Washington, D. C..

25. iii.LINDA JANE REDMON, b. May 31, 1950.

Generation No. 7

23. JAMES EDGAR⁸ REDMON, JR. (*JAMES EDGAR⁷, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAM1*) was born January 13, 1947. He married (1) MADELINE RUTH SABINE September 18, 1967. He married (2) LYNN UNKFAM23 1988.

More About MADELINE RUTH SABINE:

Fact 1: Madeline Ruth Stabine Wicker (adopted by Wicker)

Children of JAMES REDMON and MADELINE SABINE are:

i.STEPHANIE (PAIGE ?)⁹ REDMON, b. December 02, 1968, Richmond, VA.

ii.ANDREW JAMES REDMON, b. January 19, 1975.

iii.SANDRA MARIE REDMON, b. August 08, 1977.

iv.CHRISTINA LOUANNA REDMON, b. July 29, 1981.

Child of JAMES REDMON and LYNN UNKFAM23 is:

v.JAY⁹ UNKFAM24, b. Abt. 1980; Stepchild.

More About JAY UNKFAM24:

Fact 1: son of Lynn by previous marriage

24. RICHARD ANDREW⁸ REDMON (*JAMES EDGAR⁷, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born December 1949 in Washington, D. C.. He married MARY McLAZY (McLAVY ?) CAMPBELL.

Children of RICHARD REDMON and MARY CAMPBELL are:

- i. JULIA McLAVY (McLAZY ?) CAMPBELL⁹ REDMON, b. February 19, 1985, Strasburg, VA.
- ii. VIRGINIA GATEWOOD REDMON, b. June 15, 1988.

25. LINDA JANE⁸ REDMON (*JAMES EDGAR⁷, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born May 31, 1950. She married (1) KEN CALLERVAERT. She married (2) MICHAEL COURTNEY POE. She married (3) EDWARD JOSEPH HUGHES August 15, 1987 in Palm City, FL.

More About LINDA JANE REDMON:

Fact 1: 1983, divorced Michael Poe

Children of LINDA REDMON and MICHAEL POE are:

- i. DYLAN SCOTT⁹ POE, b. February 19, 1981, Houston, TX.
- ii. BECKY ALICIA POE, b. October 25, 1983, Houston, TX; d. October 25, 1984.

More About BECKY ALICIA POE:

Fact 1: October 28, 1984, died by drowning in family pool on 1st birthday

Fact 2: buried, Forest Hills Memorial Park (near Stuart, FL ?)

Child of LINDA REDMON and EDWARD HUGHES is:

- iii. CHELSEY CRISTEN⁹ HUGHES, b. April 22, 1988, Stuart, FL.

26. WILLIAM EDGAR⁸ JOHNSTON (*ANN LORRAINE⁷ REDMON, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born January 18, 1946 in Berkeley, CA. He married NANCY ELIZABETH LEGENZA September 08, 1972 in Richmond, CA, daughter of JOHN LEGENZA and HELEN RAYMOND.

More About WILLIAM EDGAR JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: January 18, 1946, Born, Alta Bates Hospital, Berkeley, Alameda Co., CA

Children of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and NANCY LEGENZA are:

- i. DARBY EDWARD⁹ JOHNSTON, b. June 02, 1974, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).
- ii. DEVIN WILLIAM JOHNSTON, b. August 08, 1976, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).

27. DAVID LEE⁸ JOHNSTON (*ANN LORRAINE⁷ REDMON, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born December 13, 1948 in Berkeley, CA. He married PATRICIA DALE HOBBS June 21, 1969 in Stockton, CA, daughter of WHEELER HOBBS and MARY WATERMAN.

More About DAVID LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Bet. 1970 - 1974, U. S. Air Force, Vietnam War

Children of DAVID JOHNSTON and PATRICIA HOBBS are:

- i. BRIAN DAVID⁹ JOHNSTON, b. April 19, 1972, Anderson Air Force Base Hosp., Agana Heights, Guam.

More About BRIAN DAVID JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born while David was in the Air Force

- ii. DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON, b. September 02, 1977, Oakland, CA.

More About DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born, Merrit Hosp., Oakland, CA - lived in El Cerrito

28. JAMES LEONARD⁸ WELLER (*LUCY MAE⁷ REDMON, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born July 27, 1946 in Joliet, Will Co., Ill.. He married (1) DOROTHY ALLEN April 03, 1984 in Colorado Springs, CO.

He married (2) MARY GRACE O'TOOLE April 03, 1987, daughter of JOSEPH O'TOOL and UNKFE-MALE GRACE.

Child of JAMES WELLER and MARY O'TOOLE is:

i. JAMES REDMON⁹ WELLER, b. July 05, 1990, Colorado Springs, CO.

29. BARBARA JEAN⁸ WELLER (*LUCY MAE⁷ REDMON, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born July 13, 1948 in Joliet, Will Co., Ill.. She married THEODORE DENNIS SIEPMANN August 1982, son of THEODORE SIEPMANN and ELLEN SCANLON.

Children of BARBARA WELLER and THEODORE SIEPMANN are:

i. CHRISTOPHER JAMES WELLER⁹ SIEPMANN, b. January 13, 1986, Washington, D. C..

ii. DANIEL PATRICK WELLER SIEPMANN, b. June 12, 1987, Washington, D. C..

iii. WILLIAM DENNIS WELLER SIEPMANN, b. September 05, 1991, Washington, D. C..

30. RICHARD JAMES⁸ MCELROY (*MARY EVELINE⁷ REDMON, LONA LETITIA⁶ SOWDER, WILLIAM JAMES⁵, JACOB⁴, ANTHONY³, JACOB², UNKMALE¹ UNKDUTCHFAMI*) was born April 07, 1943 in Aurora, IL. He married CAROL ANN CAULDWELL August 06, 1966 in Aurora, IL, daughter of RUSSELL CAULDWELL and ANN POMATOE.

Child of RICHARD MCELROY and CAROL CAULDWELL is:

i. KEIR ANDRI⁹ MCELROY, b. November 12, 1971, San Jose, Costa Rico.

More About KEIR ANDRI MCELROY:

Fact 1: Parents were (Baptist ?) missionaries in Costa Rico

5.7 Stevens

Descendants of UnkMale Stevens

Generation No. 1

1. UNKMALE¹ STEVENS. He married UNKFEMALE UNKFAM3.

More About UNKMALE STEVENS:

Fact 1: from Kent, England

Children of UNKMALE STEVENS and UNKFEMALE UNKFAM3 are:

2. i.ANSUL² STEVENS, b. June 30, 1800, Vermont; d. March 01, 1895, Manteno, Ill..
3. ii.ITHAMER STEVENS, d. Deselm Cemerety, Kankakee Co, Il..

Generation No. 2

2. ANSUL² STEVENS (*UNKMALE¹*) was born June 30, 1800 in Vermont, and died March 01, 1895 in Manteno, Ill.. He married MARILLA UNKFAM21.

More About ANSUL STEVENS:

Fact 1: lived in New York

Fact 2: lived in Manteno, Ill.

Fact 3: born in Vermont

Children of ANSUL STEVENS and MARILLA UNKFAM21 are:

- i.ROSINA³ STEVENS, b. 1841; d. 1865.

More About ROSINA STEVENS:

Fact 1: 1865, died

4. ii.ABNER STEVENS.
 5. iii.ZENUS STEVENS, b. April 05, 1829; d. September 14, 1912, Will Co., IL.
3. ITHAMER² STEVENS (*UNKMALE*¹) died in Deselm Cemerety, Kankakee Co, Il..

Child of ITHAMER STEVENS is:

i.JOHN³ STEVENS.

More About JOHN STEVENS:

Fact 1: cousin of Zenus

Generation No. 3

4. ABNER³ STEVENS (*ANSUL*², *UNKMALE*¹). He married ROSE UNKFAM17.

Children of ABNER STEVENS and ROSE UNKFAM17 are:

6. i.EMA⁴ STEVENS.
- ii.ALICE STEVENS, m. UNKMALE RAUWORTH.

More About ALICE STEVENS:

Fact 1: no children

iii.LILLY STEVENS, m. UNKMALE SEYMOUR.

More About LILLY STEVENS:

Fact 1: unk children

iv.FLORA STEVENS, m. UNKMALE MACKENTOSH.

More About FLORA STEVENS:

Fact 1: no children ?

v.HATTY STEVENS, m. UNKMALE FOY.

More About HATTY STEVENS:

Fact 1: no children

More About UNKMALE FOY:

Fact 1: lived Goodland, Ind.

5. ZENUS³ STEVENS (*ANSUL*², *UNKMALE*¹) was born April 05, 1829, and died September 14, 1912 in Will Co., IL. He married WYRELINDA RACHEL AMANDA HAUGHAN, daughter of JOHN HAUGHAN and ELSIE STEWART.

More About ZENUS STEVENS:

Fact 1: maybe lived in Va.

More About WYRELINDA RACHEL AMANDA HAUGHAN:

Fact 1: lived in Va as a small girl

Fact 2: went by name of "Amanda"

Fact 3: Amanda was secons child of eight

Children of ZENUS STEVENS and WYRELINDA HAUGHAN are:

7. i.JANE⁴ STEVENS.

8. ii.DIMIS ELIZA STEVENS, b. February 24, 1860, Rockville Township, Kankakee, Il.; d. September 16, 1959, Eldora, Iowa.

9. iii.EFFIE STEVENS.

10. iv.ELSIE STEVENS.

11. v.LAVINA STEVENS.

Generation No. 4

6. EMA⁴ STEVENS (*ABNER*³, *ANSUL*², *UNKMALE*¹). She married UNKMALE MITTEN.

Children of EMA STEVENS and UNKMALE MITTEN are:

i.BELL⁵ MITTEN.

ii.ETHYL MITTEN.

iii.ROY MITTEN.

7. JANE⁴ STEVENS (*ZENUS*³, *ANSUL*², *UNKMALE*¹). She married WARREN MANN.

Children of JANE STEVENS and WARREN MANN are:

i.ARCH⁵ MANN.

ii.HOWARD MANN.

iii.EDITH MANN.

More About EDITH MANN:

Fact 1: did not marry

iv.ELSIE MANN.

More About ELSIE MANN:

Fact 1: no children

v.LILLIAN MANN.

vi. SHIRLEY MANN, m. UNKMALE KAMMELSHUE.

vii. JOHN MANN.

viii. ISABELL MANN, m. UNKMALE UNKFAM13.

More About ISABELL MANN:

Fact 1: no children

8. DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS (*ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born February 24, 1860 in Rockville Township, Kankakee, Il., and died September 16, 1959 in Eldora, Iowa. She married CHARLES EDGAR GRIMES, son of CHARLES GRIMES and ORILLA BLOOM.

More About DIMIS ELIZA STEVENS:

Fact 1: born in Stevens farm house

Fact 2: dates from headstone, Bloom Cem.

More About CHARLES EDGAR GRIMES:

Fact 1: Lived in Rockville Twp., Kankakee Co., Ill.

Fact 2: 1906, Moved to Gliden, Iowa

Fact 3: Farmer and livestock raiser

Fact 4: Buried Blooms Grove Cemetery

Children of DIMIS STEVENS and CHARLES GRIMES are:

12. i. BERNARD CROMWELL⁵ GRIMES, b. March 24, 1883.

13. ii. LAURA ESTELLA GRIMES, b. July 11, 1885; d. April 15, 1970.

iii. CLAUD EVERT GRIMES, b. August 03, 1888; d. 1897.

iv. HAZEL AMANDA GRIMES, b. July 28, 1892; d. October 04, 1961, Portland, Oregon.

More About HAZEL AMANDA GRIMES:

Fact 1: Would never use middle name because of initials (HAG)

Fact 2: Never married

Fact 3: Died by suicide

Fact 4: Buried Blooms Grove Cemetary, Kankakee, IL

14. v.ETHYL LORENA GRIMES, b. September 28, 1900.

9. EFFIE⁴ STEVENS (*ZENUS*³, *ANSUL*², *UNKMALE*¹). She married JOSEPH GRUBER.

Children of EFFIE STEVENS and JOSEPH GRUBER are:

- i.SAVILLA⁵ GRUBER, m. EARL MCPHEETERS.
- ii.GERTRUDE GRUBER.

More About GERTRUDE GRUBER:

Fact 1: single

15. iii.FLORENCE GRUBER.

16. iv.EARL GRUBER.

10. ELSIE⁴ STEVENS (*ZENUS*³, *ANSUL*², *UNKMALE*¹). She married WALTER GRIMES, son of CHARLES GRIMES and ORILLA BLOOM.

Children of ELSIE STEVENS and WALTER GRIMES are:

- i.HAROLD⁵ GRIMES.
 - ii.OLIVER GRIMES.
17. iii.REX GRIMES.
- iv.CHARLES GRIMES.
 - v.FLORA GRIMES, m. JOHN PALMER.
 - vi.GRACE GRIMES, m. TOM NEWHOUSE.

More About GRACE GRIMES:

Fact 1: no children

vii. KERMIT GRIMES.

More About KERMIT GRIMES:

Fact 1: did not marry

Fact 2: Kermitt (?)

viii. VADA GRIMES, m. PAUL GAISER.

11. LAVINA⁴ STEVENS (*ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*). She married WALTER MANN.

Children of LAVINA STEVENS and WALTER MANN are:

i. BEATRICE⁵ MANN, m. UNKMALE AHRENS.

ii. ANSUL MANN.

More About ANSUL MANN:

Fact 1: single

18. iii. CLAYTON MANN.

iv. EDNA MANN, d. January 22, 1982; m. NO_HUSBAND.

More About EDNA MANN:

Fact 1: single

Fact 2: Midwife

Generation No. 5

12. BERNARD CROMWELL⁵ GRIMES (*DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born March 24, 1883. He married IVA NICKERSON April 05, 1915.

Children of BERNARD GRIMES and IVA NICKERSON are:

i. JANET⁶ GRIMES, b. February 22, 1916.

More About JANET GRIMES:

Fact 1: brain damaged at birth (LWJ)

Fact 2: never married

19. ii. RACHEL GRIMES, b. 1917.

20. iii. CHARLES GRIMES, b. 1921.

13. LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES (*DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born July 11, 1885, and died April 15, 1970. She married WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON April 12, 1911, son of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and MARTHA HAZELTON.

Notes for WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

The name "Irving" might be "Irvin"

More About WALTER IRVIN JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: buried, Wesley Cemetary, Will Co., Ill.

Fact 2: middel name = "Irvin" (?)

Children of LAURA GRIMES and WALTER JOHNSTON are:

21. i. LESTER WALTER⁶ JOHNSTON, b. August 24, 1913, Wilmington, Will Co., IL.

22. ii. MARGARET LAURA JOHNSTON, b. August 04, 1917, Wesley Twp., home of Walter I..

23. iii. FRANCIS JOHNSTON, b. June 14, 1923.

14. ETHYL LORENA⁵ GRIMES (*DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born September 28, 1900. She married WENDEL STUART CLAMPITT June 17, 1925 in Ames, Iowa.

Child of ETHYL GRIMES and WENDEL CLAMPITT is:

24. i.MARGRIE MAY⁶ CLAMPITT, b. August 29, 1926.

15. FLORENCE⁵ GRUBER (*EFFIE⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*). She married LANGDON SHIPP.

More About LANGDON SHIPP:

Fact 1: lived in Manteno, Il.

Children of FLORENCE GRUBER and LANGDON SHIPP are:

i.BOB⁶ SHIPP.

ii.ILENE SHIPP.

16. EARL⁵ GRUBER (*EFFIE⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*). He married HELLER FARR.

Children of EARL GRUBER and HELLER FARR are:

i.DAUNTLESS⁶ GRUBER.

ii.NORMA-JEAN GRUBER.

17. REX⁵ GRIMES (*ELSIE⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*).

Child of REX GRIMES is:

i.LORETTA⁶ GRIMES.

18. CLAYTON⁵ MANN (*LAVINA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*). He married ORPHA UNKFAM4.

Children of CLAYTON MANN and ORPHA UNKFAM4 are:

i.VIRGINIA⁶ MANN.

ii. VIVIAN MANN.

iii. VERNA MANN.

Generation No. 6

19. RACHEL⁶ GRIMES (*BERNARD CROMWELL⁵, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born 1917. She married REGINALD BIDDICK.

More About REGINALD BIDDICK:

Fact 1: Lived in Redlands, CA

Children of RACHEL GRIMES and REGINALD BIDDICK are:

i. JOHN⁷ BIDDICK.

ii. CHRISTOPHER BIDDICK.

iii. ROGER BIDDICK.

20. CHARLES⁶ GRIMES (*BERNARD CROMWELL⁵, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born 1921. He married JANE MANARD.

Children of CHARLES GRIMES and JANE MANARD are:

i. NANCY⁷ GRIMES.

ii. LINDA GRIMES.

iii. PAUL GRIMES.

21. LESTER WALTER⁶ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born August 24, 1913 in Wilmington, Will Co., IL. He married ANN LORRAINE REDMON September 08, 1942 in Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill., daughter of EDGAR REDMON and LONA SOWDER.

More About LESTER WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Christened, DeSelm Methodist Church, DeSelm, IL

Notes for ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

From Family Bible - Marriages

Ann Lorraine Redmon(d) to Lester W. Johnston, son of Walter and Laura (Grimes) Johnston of Wilmington, Ill.

Married Sept. 8, 1942 at Claim St. Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill. (Rev. Hunphries)

More About ANN LORRAINE REDMON:

Fact 1: September 03, 1916, born, 9AM, Sunday - Briggs St., Joliet, Ill. (Rt. 5)

Fact 2: Bptized, First Baptist Church, Joliet, IL

Fact 3: aka. Anna Louraine

Children of LESTER JOHNSTON and ANN REDMON are:

25. i.WILLIAM EDGAR⁷ JOHNSTON, b. January 18, 1946, Berkeley, CA.

26. ii.DAVID LEE JOHNSTON, b. December 13, 1948, Berkeley, CA.

iii.STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON, b. May 18, 1951, Berkeley, CA; d. March 25, 1978, San Luis Obispo, CA.

More About STEVEN WALTER JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Served in U. S. Marines during Vietnam war (Sept. 1968 - Aug. 1970)

Fact 2: March 23, 1978, died, suicide

Fact 3: buried, Sunset View Cem., El Cerrito, Contra Costa, Co., CA

22. MARGARET LAURA⁶ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born August 04, 1917 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I.. She married LESTER SCHROEDER December 17, 1939 in Wesley Twp., home of Walter I. Johnston.

Children of MARGARET JOHNSTON and LESTER SCHROEDER are:

i.JOY ANN⁷ SCHROEDER, b. November 01, 1945.

More About JOY ANN SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted - "war baby"

ii.JANE KAY SCHROEDER, b. November 14, 1945.

More About JANE KAY SCHROEDER:

Fact 1: adopted, "war baby"

23. FRANCIS⁶ JOHNSTON (*LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born June 14, 1923. He married INA CARRIE LOWNES May 08, 1948 in Kankakee, Il, daughter of WARD LOWNES and MERTLY TAYLOR.

Children of FRANCIS JOHNSTON and INA LOWNES are:

27. i.WILLARD LEE⁷ JOHNSTON, b. October 02, 1949.

28. ii.DOUGLAS WALTER JOHNSTON, b. August 10, 1952, Wilmington, Il..

24. MARGRIE MAY⁶ CLAMPITT (*ETHYL LORENA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born August 29, 1926. She married ROBERT HARLMAN SILLETTO June 04, 1949 in Ames, Iowa.

Children of MARGRIE CLAMPITT and ROBERT SILLETTO are:

i.SUZANNE MARIE⁷ SILLETTO, b. September 18, 1951.

ii.JOHN GORDAN SILLETTO, b. October 16, 1953.

iii.PATRICIA JEAN SILLETTO, b. December 09, 1957.

iv.KAREN ANN SILLETTO, b. July 23, 1960.

Generation No. 7

25. WILLIAM EDGAR⁷ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁶, LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born January 18, 1946 in Berkeley, CA. He married NANCY ELIZABETH LEGENZA September 08, 1972 in Richmond, CA, daughter of JOHN LEGENZA and HELEN RAYMOND.

More About WILLIAM EDGAR JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: January 18, 1946, Born, Alta Bates Hospital, Berkeley, Alameda Co., CA

Children of WILLIAM JOHNSTON and NANCY LEGENZA are:

- i. DARBY EDWARD⁸ JOHNSTON, b. June 02, 1974, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).
- ii. DEVIN WILLIAM JOHNSTON, b. August 08, 1976, Oakland, CA (Kaiser Hosp.).

26. DAVID LEE⁷ JOHNSTON (*LESTER WALTER⁶, LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born December 13, 1948 in Berkeley, CA. He married PATRICIA DALE HOBBS June 21, 1969 in Stockton, CA, daughter of WHEELER HOBBS and MARY WATERMAN.

More About DAVID LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Bet. 1970 - 1974, U. S. Air Force, Vietnam War

Children of DAVID JOHNSTON and PATRICIA HOBBS are:

- i. BRIAN DAVID⁸ JOHNSTON, b. April 19, 1972, Anderson Air Force Base Hosp., Agana Heights, Guam.

More About BRIAN DAVID JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born while David was in the Air Force

- ii. DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON, b. September 02, 1977, Oakland, CA.

More About DEBORAH LEE JOHNSTON:

Fact 1: Born, Merrit Hosp., Oakland, CA - lived in El Cerrito

27. WILLARD LEE⁷ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁶, LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born October 02, 1949. He married JACKIE VAN DUYNÉ in Wilimington, Il.

Children of WILLARD JOHNSTON and JACKIE VAN DUYNÉ are:

- i. ALAN⁸ JOHNSTON.
- ii. JULIE ANN JOHNSTON, m. JAMIE QUIGLEY, May 1998.

28. DOUGLAS WALTER⁷ JOHNSTON (*FRANCIS⁶, LAURA ESTELLA⁵ GRIMES, DIMIS ELIZA⁴ STEVENS, ZENUS³, ANSUL², UNKMALE¹*) was born August 10, 1952 in Wilmington, Il.. He married NOLA ANN RABIDEAU July 14, 1979 in Wilmington, Il..

Children of DOUGLAS JOHNSTON and NOLA RABIDEAU are:

- i. JEANETTE ANN⁸ JOHNSTON.
- ii. NANCY ELIZABETH JOHNSTON.

In this chapter is a brief introduction to some of the families that intersected the John Johnston family line through marriage. A number of these are considered pioneer families of Will County, and hence the name of the chapter

6.1 Family Intersections
Figure 6.1

Family intersections.
(next page)

6.2 Geography

6.2.1 Historical (1895) Will County

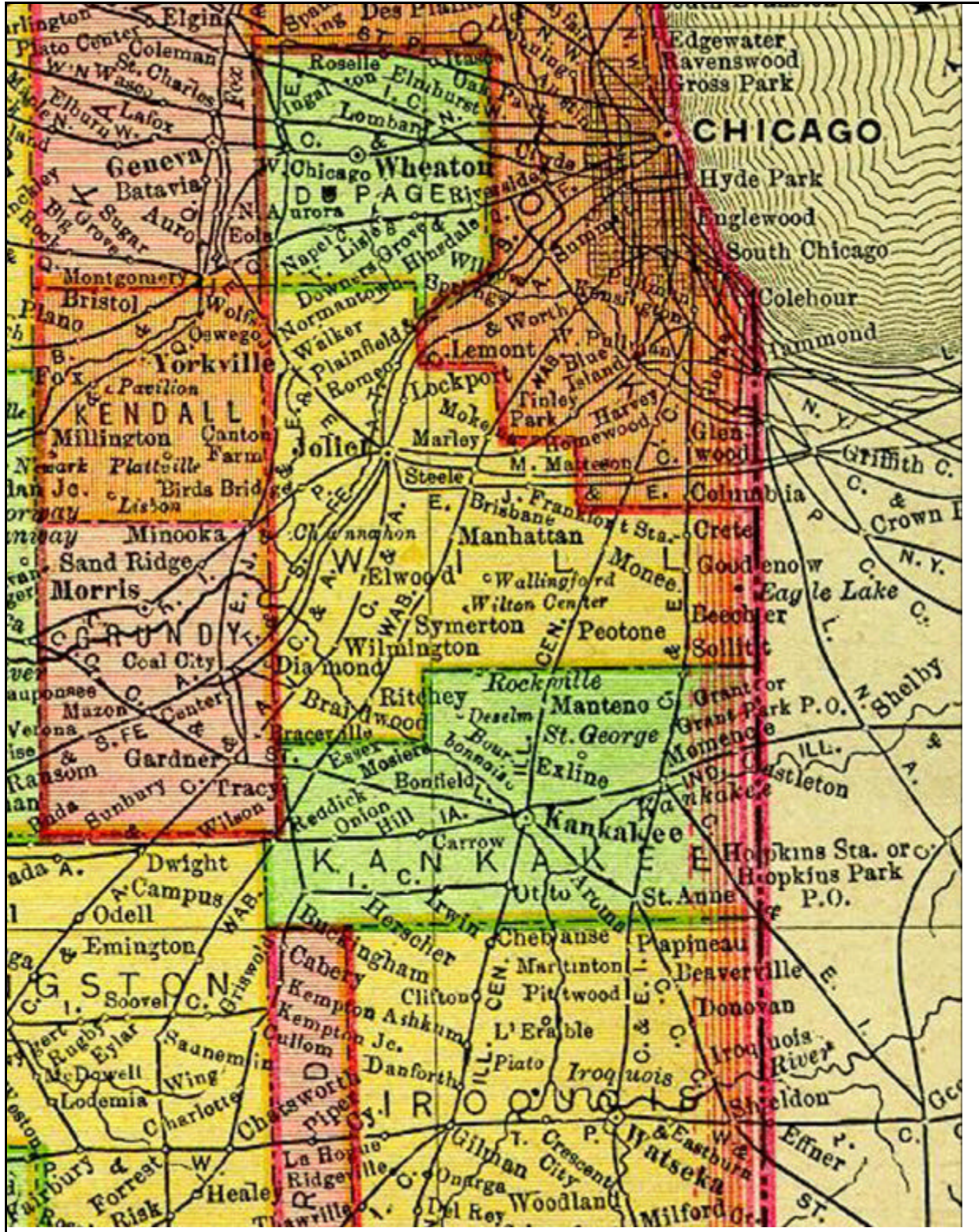
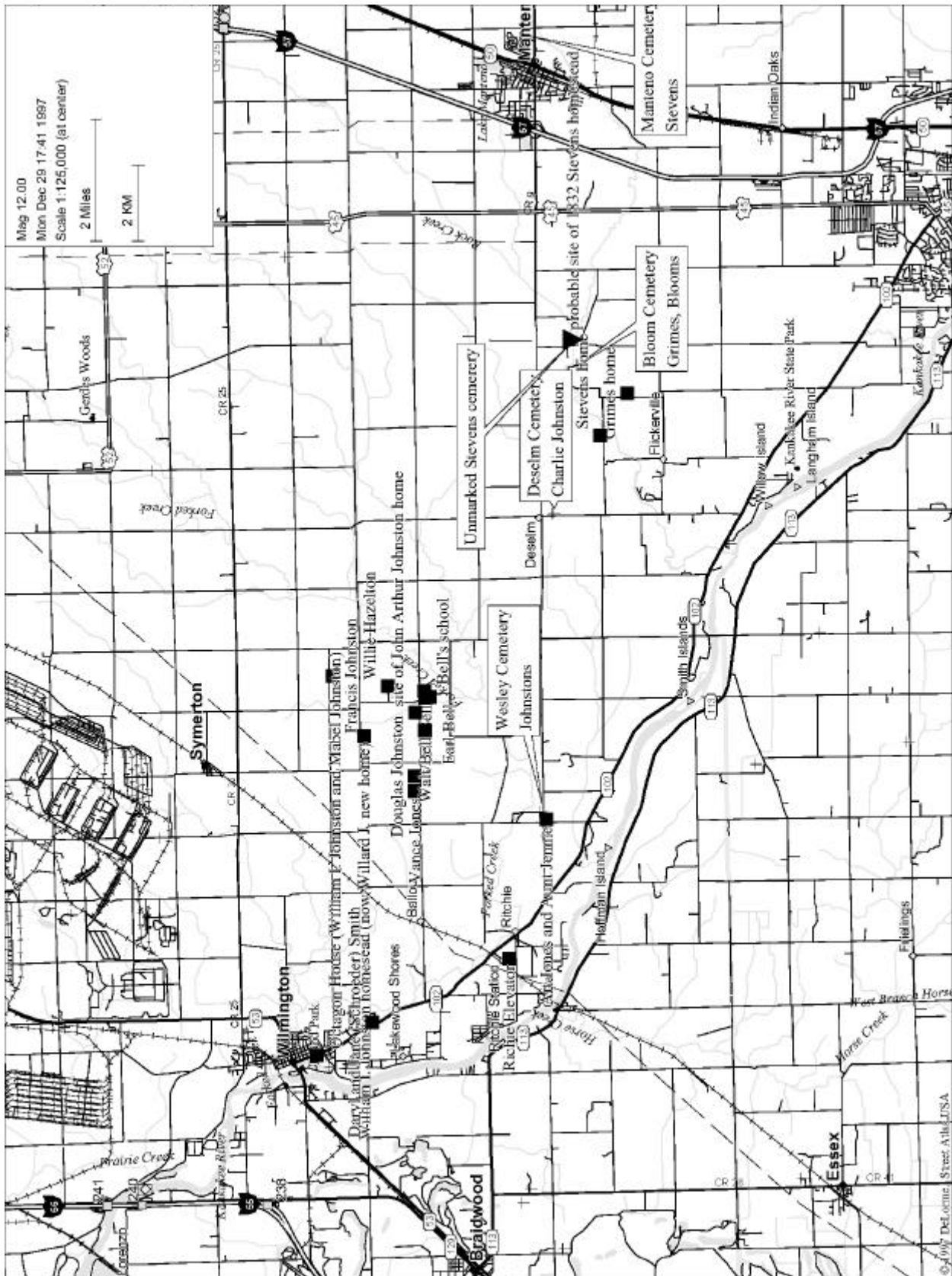
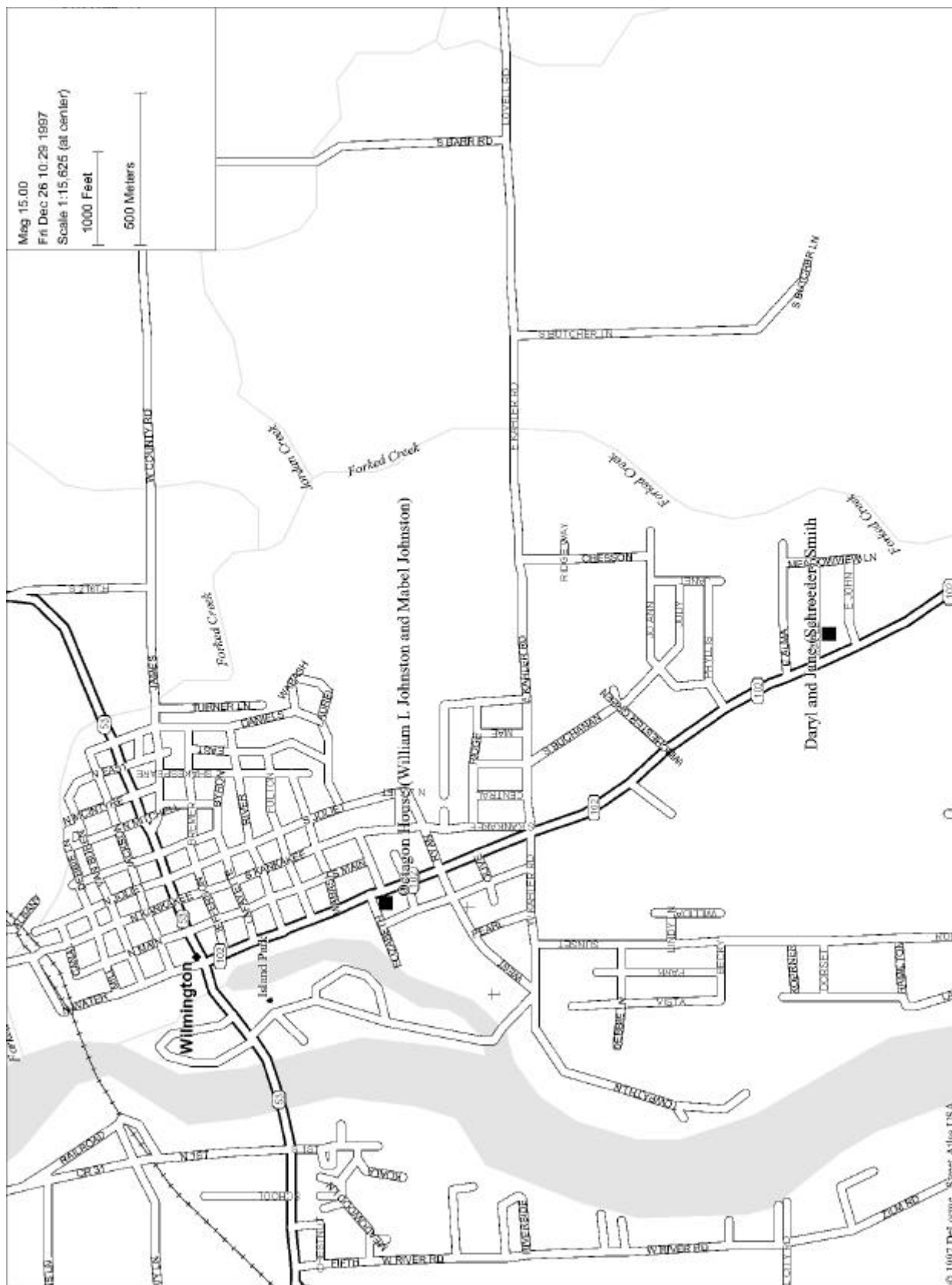


Figure 6.2

Historical Will Co. and area - 1895.

6.2.2 Wilmington Area





© 1997 DeLocum, Street Atlas USA

6.3 Beckwith

[From a newspaper clipping, date and origin unknown. Probably an obituary.]

George M. Beckwith was born Sept. 14, 1794, at Washington, on the Juniata river, Pennsylvania. When quite a lad his people emigrated to the then so called Gorham and Morris purchase, buying land near Newark, Wayne county, New York. From here George M. and his brother Dan W., went to Olean, in that state, in 1816, and thence down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers and up the Wabash river to Pt. Harmon, now just above the northern suburbs of Terre Haute. About the same time Harry Luddington, well known in Danville as "Uncle Harvey," and Malchia Vredenburg, appeared in the same vicinity, all being from New York state. The Beckwith brothers, and Luddington boarded with Mr. Vredenburg and his wife.

The next year the Beckwith's crossed the Wabash over into Illinois territory, and entered and put a sod fence around 80 acres of land some four miles northeast of Paris on the so called North Arm prairie. At time Jonathan Mayo and two or three other families composed the most northern settlement on the east side of the state excepting, of course, Ft. Dearborn, now Chicago The brothers boarded with Mr. Mayo and his excellent wife that year, when Dan W. came up to the Vermilion river country and built a cabin on its northern bluff, a little west of south of the present "old red seminary" on West Main street, near an oak tree, which is still standing.

In 1819, immediately after the land in this neighborhood was ceded by the Kickapoo Indians to the United States, George M. came up from below with Seymour Treat, the two Blackman brothers and Ira Whitcomb, to a salt lick just above the mouth of the Middlefork. Luddington followed, and thus began the digging and boring for salt water, from which the manufactured salt gave this country a wide notoriety lower down and on both sides of the Wabash and northwest to the settlements on the Illinois river. It was a wild unbroken prairie then in all the country between.

George M. was a carpenter by trade, to which the skill of a millwright and cabinet maker was added. A frame house which he built, and in which he lived, is still standing on the north side of Water street, just across the alley from the present county jail. He built and ran a sawmill on the North Fork of the Vermilion, northwest of the present Lincoln park. The mill site, until within a few years past, was well known to the old settlers as Beckwith's mill. Here his wife died with milk sickness, in a log cabin of one room.

In 1827, at the time Ft. Dearborn was threatened with an attack by the Winnebago Indians, a company of volunteers was raised in this county to go to the relief of that post. Among those who went was Peleg Spencer, Hezekiah Cunningham, Othneil Gilbert, son of Solomon Gilbert, and Richard and Orlando Gilbert, sons of Jesse Gilbert, and the two Beckwith brothers. Achilles Martin was selected as captain. George M. was also out in the Black Hawk War.

He was a man of some education, his father having been a school teacher, and was a man of sterling integrity and energy. He held a very warm love for his friends and was quite as independent of those of whom he did not like. He was over 6 feet high, broad shouldered and straight as an Indian. He had great physical strength and courage, and was quite temperate withal. He had no controversies on his own account, but was swift to vindicate the wrongs of his friends. He was a prominent and highly esteemed character along the Kankakee, as he had been in the Vermilion river country.

The first wife of George M. Beckwith was a Miss Gilbert, daughter of Jesse Gilbert, who died Feb. 10, 1831. On July 30, 1835, he married Miss Phoebe Barden. She was a relative of the Bicknell's, and lived in Solomon Gilbert's family, with whom she emigrated from New York to Dan-

ville. Shortly after their marriage they moved to the north side of Kankakee river, a mile below the mouth of Rock creek, then in Will county, this state.

George M. Beckwith died at his farm in Will Co., May 9, 1845. The town of Georgetown, Vermilion county, was named after him, as was also the town of Danville named after his brother Dan. He had one daughter by his first wife who is deceased, and has two daughters and one son by his second marriage all living viz: Mrs. Hannah Ackerman, Mrs. Harriet Kelly of Kankakee and Guy Beckwith who still occupies a part of the old homestead. Their son was named after Guy Merrill, long judge, master in chancery and county surveyor of our county. He was also guardian of Hiram W. Beckwith, son of Dan W., after his father's death and until his majority.

6.4 Grimes



Figure 6.3 **Laura Grimes (standing)**
Charles Edgar Grimes, Hazel Grimes, Bernard Grimes, Dimis (Stevens) Grimes
(1899)



Taken 1899
 1 yr before Ethel was born
 Mother at 39 yrs.
 Father 42 "

Laura	14
Bernard	16
Hazel	6
(1893)	

Aunt Hazel's notes.

Figure 6.4

C. E. Grimes and family.

C. E. Grimes and Dimis Grimes are my great grandparents. They are the parents of Grandma Laura Johnston, the mother of my father (Lester).

Bernard Grimes is the father of Rachel Biddick, whose husband was Reginal. Their children - Roger, John, and Chris are my contemporaries. - WEJ

6.5 Hazelton



Figure 6.5

“Father and Lizzie”

Elizabeth (Johnston) Hazelton and Willis Hazelton, ca. 1885.

Elizabeth Johnston was the daughter of Joseph Johnston, the brother of my great grandfather William. Willis Hazelton was the brother of Elizabeth’s father’s brother’s wife. In other words, Willis was Elizabeth’s “uncle” by marriage. This was a long and successful marriage as you can see from the next figure.

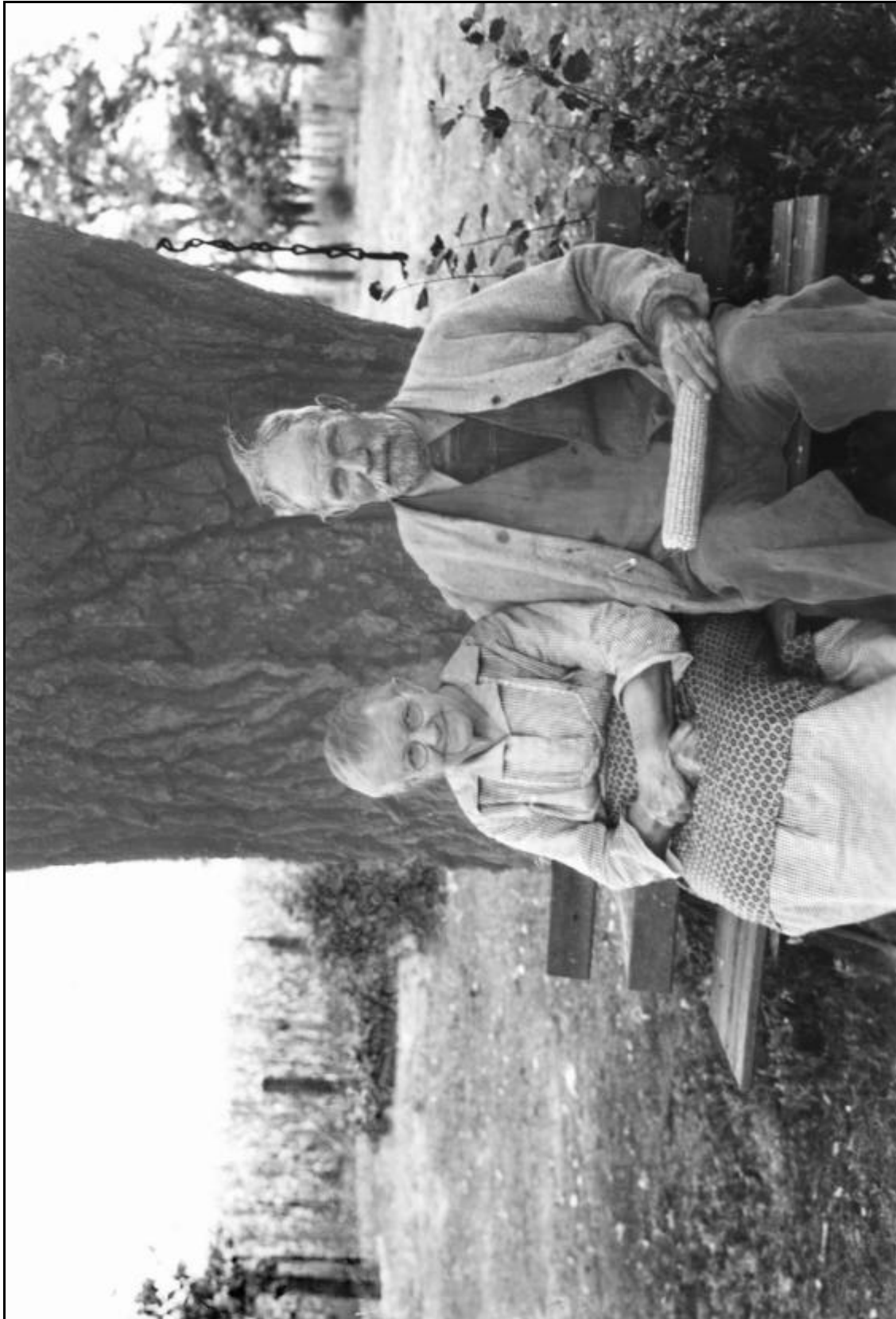


Figure 6.6 Elizabeth (Johnston) Hazelton (“Aunt Lizzie”) and Willis A. Hazelton (“Uncle Willie”), ca. 1930s.

6.6 Johnston

6.6.1 Mary Johnston Freeland Article

WESLEY PIONEER RESIDENT

(From the Wilmington Advocate, June 10, 1981.)

Wilmington, Illinois

By: Elma O. Barnes

Mrs. Mary Johnston Freeland, formerly of Wilmington, now of California, has through the years, carried fond memories of her native city.

She has added interesting facts to my historical writings, as my late parents, Frank Eugene Butterfield, the late Henry Avery and others have done.

We value these comments because they are authentic, having lived through that particular era.

Because there is an interest and curiosity, we again take from our scrapbook the previous feature to bring to readers the following.

Mrs. Mary Johnston Freeland is an offshoot of the Johnston's who migrated from Ayrshire, Scotland in 1851.

Some years ago Mary engineered the Will County Club in California to successful heights. (A special article appeared on this.)

Joseph Johnston, of the Wesley area, was her father. His brothers were William and Thomas.

Mrs. Freeland has the citizenship papers of Joseph Johnston dated 1857, Joliet.

Brothers William and Thomas served in the Civil War. At the close of the war, Joseph and William settled on the prairie now known as Wesley Township.

Those residing now in that area who have the Johnston surname, trace their heritage back to William and Joseph who had two daughters and one son. A daughter, Elizabeth, married Willis Hazelton, a half-sister of Mrs. Mary Freeland. She passed away in the 1950's at the age of 98 or 99.

Joseph and his wife moved from the farm to Wilmington in a home where now the Mar Theatre is located.

In a few years, his wife died and Joseph Johnston married Annie Gall, a maid for the Odell family.

The town of Odell was named for this family. Mr. Odell was connected with the Commerce National Bank of Wilmington.

Their home was purchased by the Jim McIntrye's later by Jim Butcher, which was located on Kankakee Street and still stands.

Annie Gall was 32 years old when Mary Johnston Freeland was born, with her father being 63 years old.

Jonathan and Mary Gall arrived from England to settle in Essex. They had one son, Theodore, who operated the farm with Jonathan and Mary Gall Johnston residing in a small home on North Washington Street, next door to the Frank and Mary Rowland home.

It was on this location Mary Freeland inherited, by promise, the home due to her, being christened Mary Ann as requested. It was 1914 when the home finally came into Mary's possession and she married Bert Freeland.

To this union, one daughter, Blanche, was born and in 1918, Mary, with her family and mother, moved to, California.

At the time, I originally composed this article. Daughter Blanche was head counselor in a large high school in the area of Panorama City, California. Two grandchildren of Mrs. Freeland reside in Berkley, California and Guadalajia, Mexico, respectively.

Mrs. Freeland stated the Johnston families in the Wesley area were interwoven by marriages, with other families in the vicinity, namely Johnstons, Hazeltons, Bells and Beckwiths making pioneer history.

{note} Should include Grimes and Shreffler in this list. - LWJ

Guy Beckwith and William Johnston were two pioneer grandfathers of Willard Beckwith, with his mother, a daughter of William [Aunt

Minnie] and Martha Hazelton Johnston, a son and a first cousin of Mary's.

{note} something wrong with "a son and a first cousin of Mary's"

Miss Harriet Beckwith, Santa Monica and Ruth Harstedt, a niece who resided with Harriet, were close friends of Mrs. Freeland.

{note} Harriet was George Beckwith's sister, and an aunt of Willard. She lived in Redlands and retired to Santa Monica.

{note} Ruth (Beckwith) Harstedt was Willard's sister.

William Johnston retired from the farm, residing in the round house, owned today by Mrs. Harold Schutten (Bertha Johnston Schutten). Prior to the Schutten family, Mable Johnston resided in the octagon home.

{note} Aunt Mable lived alone in this house until John Arthur Johnston died. This death was a great shock to the family. Floyd and Gladys Johnston then moved in with Aunt Mable. They lived there after Aunt Mable went to Calif. Schutten bought the house from Floyd when Floyd moved to Colingia, Calif.

{note} LWJ remembers family dinners in this house given by ggf William. The doors that opened on the central hallway were left open, and nail kegs were set up with planks, and these benches were loaded with food.

We featured the octagon home February 1968 before the home was renovated. Later, we featured it again, including the beauty salon.

On June 12, 1970, this antique home was referred to in the feature on ex-mayor Bob Carter, as his grandfather David Monteith owned the house in 1902 and did reconstruction of the house.

In 1910, William Johnston purchased the octagon home from Monteith.

In September 12, 1973, issue of the Advocate, the home, owned by the Harold Schutten, had been renovated and we featured it

due to the wide interest by the community and newcomers.

Bertha Johnston Schutten's aunt, Mable Johnston, employee of the Wilmington post office, a sister of Bertha's father, George Johnston, resided there prior to making her home in California.

Mrs. Freeland was interested in an article concerning Willard Beckwith, who had two pioneer grandfathers, William Johnston and Guy Beckwith. Willard also had a brother named Guy Beckwith.

{note} There were two brothers - Guy and Norman.

At this writing, both of these men are deceased.

Willard and Guy Beckwith's mother was one of the daughters of William and Martha Hazelton Johnston, thus Willard was one of the sons of Mrs. Freeland's first cousins.

{note} George was hard to get along with (got this from his mother, who was also hard to get along with). Norman and Willard, and eventually Harriett, moved to South Bend, Ind. - LWJ

Due to the age difference and Mrs. Freeland moving to California, she doubted if Willard ever heard of her.

In another article written by this writer in 1972, we told of Mary's mother marrying: Joseph Johnston, who was her father and houseman to Mr. Odell. Mr. Odell passed away in 1906 and was a member of the Knight templers.

Mrs. Freeland, during her girlhood, was the recipient of pretty dresses and coats from material purchased in Chicago and presented to her by Mr. and Mrs. Odell.

Mrs. Eva Robson, mother of Mrs. Jeanette Robson Heck, was a seamstress and fashioned the clothes.

When Mr. Odell died and the will was read, Mary Freeland received a treasured piano. It was taken with them in 1918 to California and

today this antique treasure is proudly displayed in Mary's living room. Mary stated it is an antique of high quality.

Good to hear from you Mary.

6.6.2 Wilmington Octagon House Article



Figure 6.7 **Wilmington Round House Formerly Sheltered Slaves in Flight to North**

By Elmer Ott

WILMINGTON-- During the middle 1800s octagon-shaped homes became a popular type of architecture, but the vogue was shortlived.

One of the few remaining in northeastern Illinois is at 600 S. Water St. in Wilmington, the home of Mr. and Mrs. Harold Schutten.

The century-old house is an attraction for tourists traveling through Wilmington and has been photographed by hundreds. Arranging furniture in a five-sided living room can pose some problems, as Mrs. Schutten discovered while attempting to find a spot for a davenport.

Doors are in great number on the first floor of the home. Some of the rooms have as many as six openings and there are 16 doors on the first floor. Walls are ornamented with tall, fluted fancy work.

Windows in the home require extra long draperies, extending almost the full eight feet from floor to ceiling.

Following the idea used by many builders of older homes, insulation of walls and floors is of several inches of hardened clay. This keeps the home warm in winter and cool in the summer, but the material makes installation of electric wiring and plumbing a difficult task.

In the beginning the house was heated by four stoves on each floor with chimneys on four sides of the house, but they have since been removed and the openings closed.

There are only a few such homes in existence in Illinois, Wisconsin, Ohio and some other states.

The idea of such architecture reportedly was conceived by Orson Squire Fowler of New York, a phrenologist who dabbled in architecture as a hobby.

Fowler had a book published in 1849 which advocated a change in the traditional, square type of architecture to the eight-sided, home since it was the closest thing to a sphere.

The John Richards home in Madison, Wis., was constructed in 1853 and it is said to be the finest and best preserved example of this type of architecture. The home is now a museum.

David Aldrich, a carpenter, purchased the land where the Wilmington home now stands in 1855 and the house was completed a year later. It is likely that the Schutten residence was the last structure of its kind to be built.

Eight might have been the number for Aldrich. The cupola atop the flat roof of the house had eight sides and the post supporting the porch roof are also octagon-shaped. Each of the eight windows in the cupola has eight panes of glass.

The house also has a square keystone which extends from the basement to the roof. The staircase winds around the hollow shaft.

Sizes and shapes of rooms vary from floor to floor, as a telephone company employe discovered while making an installation.

The exterior of the house was once ornate with "gingerbread" decorations, which have since been removed. Fancy brackets once hung from the eaves. Spindle railings have all been removed since the wood was rotting away.

The basement of the house contains several rooms. There are eight rooms on the first floor and two bathrooms. The second floor has been remodeled into an apartment.

The home is generally known in the community as the "round house."

It has been said that the old house was one of three Wilmington stations on the "underground railway" by which escaped slaves from the South were spirited to havens in Canada during Civil War times.

The Monteith family acquired the home in 1902 and it was sold to William Johnson in 1910. Johnston was Mrs. Schutten's grandfather.

{note} This article is probably from the Wilmington Advocate, maybe the Feb. 1968 referred to in the "Wesley Pioneer Resident" article).

{note} LWJ remembers well the big family dinners that ggf William I. Johnston held at this house. The doors of the first floor rooms would be opened up and planks placed on nail kegs to make serving tables for the food. The children had a great time with the central spiral stairway that went from basement to cupola. As many as 60 people attended these dinners.

{note} LWJ worked on wiring this house in the late 1930s. He encountered the walls full of brick - for insulation and mouse-proofing - but which made wiring all but impossible. The outer walls from ground to second story roof were brick filled.

6.7 Stevens

6.7.1 Zenus and Amanda (Haughan) Stevens

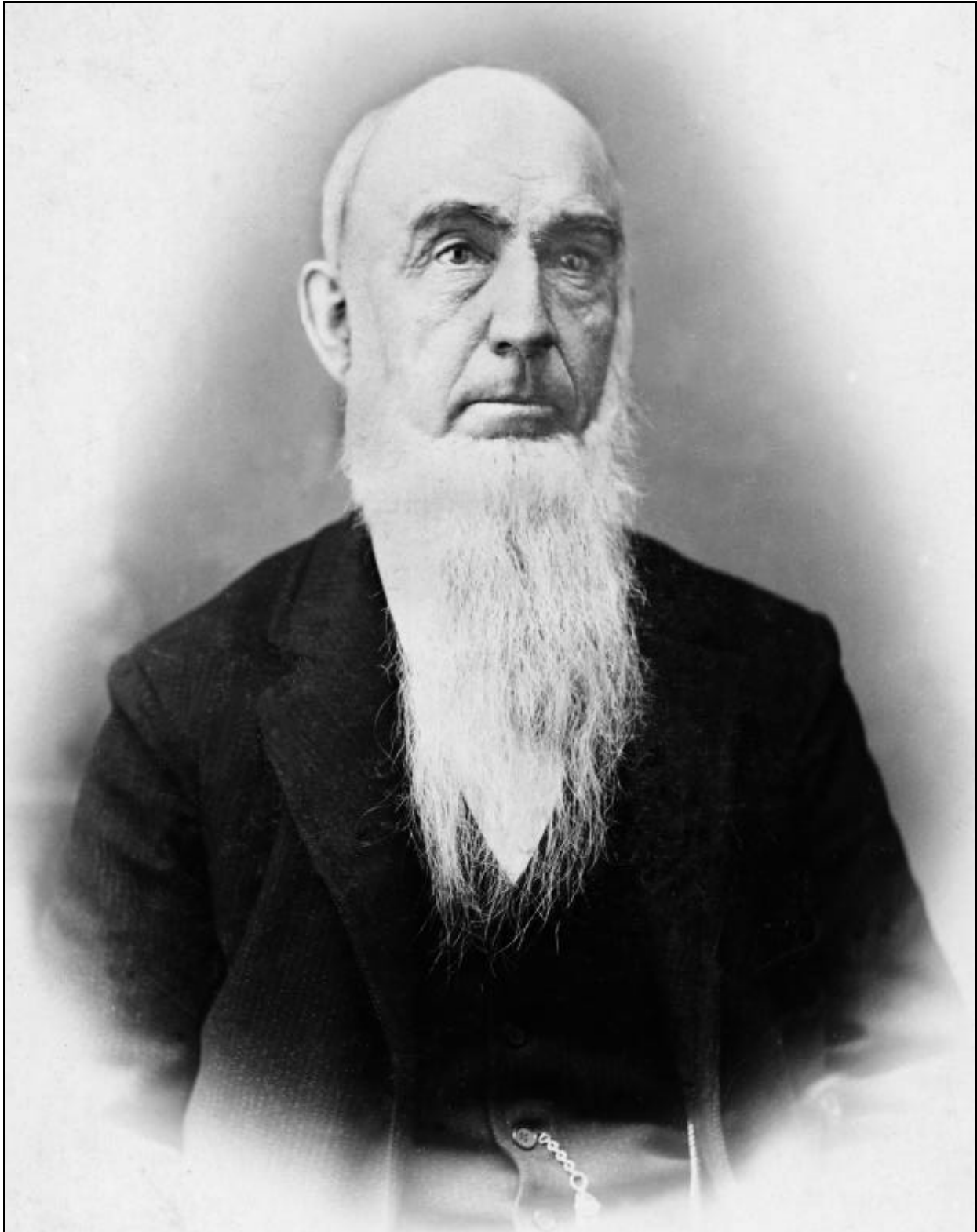


Figure 6.8

Zenus Stevens, ca. 1905.



Grandpa Stevens
Zenus B. 1829
He died in 1912
Photo 1900 - 1910?

Notes of ??

Figure 6.9

Zenus Stevens

Zenus Stevens was the father of Dimis (Grimes) Stevens, who was the mother of Laura (Grimes) Johnston, my grandmother. - WEJ.



Figure 6.10

Amanda (Haughan) Stevens, ca. 1905.



Grandma Stevens
Amanda .. B. 1828
She died in 1915
photo 1900-1910?

Notes of ??

Figure 6.11

Amanda (Haugan) Stevens

Amanda Stevens was the mother of Dimis (Grimes) Stevens, who was the mother of Laura (Grimes) Johnston, my grandmother. - WEJ

6.7.2 The Stevens Sisters



The five Steven's Sisters in 1880
Left to Right

1. (standing) Lavinie Ann 1865-1945 Age 15
2. (seated) Marilla Jane (Jennie) 1858-1951 Age 22
3. (standing) Effie Elvira 1861-1926 Age 19
4. (seated) Elsie Amelia 1862-1915 Age 18
5. (standing) Dimmis Eliza 1860-1959 Age 20

Figure 6.12

The Five Stevens Sisters in 1880.

These are the children of Zenus and Amanda (Haughan) Stevens. (Notes of LWJ.)

The Johnston Farm: 130 Years and Five Generations of American Cornbelt Farming

Between the end of the Civil War, when John's son William bought 80 acres in Wesley township, Will Co., 50 miles southwest of Chicago, and the beginning of the 21st Century, the mid-western corn crop yield for has gone from 30 bushels of corn per acre to 150, and the human effort has gone from one person per 100 acres to one person per 1000 acres. This chapter chronicles the interplay of John Johnston's and Mary Campbell's descendents and their families, with the technology and society changes that resulted in this phenomenal increase in productivity.

Like the rest of this book, this chapter is focused on the Johnston family. Even more than the rest of this book, this chapter is based on memories and photographs of the people involved, in an attempt to provide a sense of place and time - to explore the daily lives of the people associated with William Johnston's original farm. The people followed most closely are those that I knew personally and had access to while developing this material: Walter I. Johnston (William's youngest son and my grandfather); Walter's children and their families: Lester (my father) and his brother Francis (the two of whom are primarily responsible for my interest in farming, in spite my completely urban life), Francis' wife Ina; Walter's daughter Margaret and her husband Lester Schroeder; and Vance Jones, Francis' long time associate. The children of Walter's children are my contemporaries: Willard Johnston and his wife Jackie, Douglas and his wife Nola (Francis' sons); Jane Schroeder and her husband Daryl Smith, and Joy Schroeder and her husband Lee Jacobs. In the next generation, I have focused on Allan Johnston (Willard's son, and William's great-great grandson), as my prototype for the fifth generation Johnston farmer at the beginning of the 21st Century.



WEJ showing an early interest in farming (or at least in tractors) - on the Harold Charter farm in Concord, Calif., November, 1946.

7.1 Forward

Ideally, all of the pictures in this chapter would show the Johnston farm, and many of them do. However, pictures prior to about 1930 are fairly scarce, and I have supplemented Johnston pictures with several other sources. Hazel Grimes, the younger sister of Laura (Grimes) Johnston (Walter's wife), left behind a photo album that chronicled her family's farm life in Glidden, Iowa between about 1900 and 1930. Her father, C. E. Grimes, moved from Rockville Township, Kankakee Co., Ill. to Glidden about 1900. This move, like other moves to the west in that time, was probably a mechanism of financial betterment: Land was cheaper in the west. C. E. Grimes' son, Bernard (Laura and Hazel's older brother) moved further West 10 years later - to Idaho - for the same reason.

The Grimes farm was similar in many ways to the Johnston farm, and I have used a number of those pictures to illustrate similar aspects of the turn-of-the-century Johnston farm. I have also included a few pictures from unrelated sources when they show scenes that one or more of the Johnstons remember as being similar to the Johnston farm in the early 20th century.

When photographs had original captions (as many of Hazel's did) I have retained those captions, and they are quoted. The more recent explanations of the photos are in parentheses below the caption.

{note} Do we have any more information on exactly why and when C. E. Grimes move from Rockville to Glidden?

When I use the terms "Johnston farm," "the farm," "the home place," etc., I am referring to the original William I. Johnston farm and its immediate environs (now the site of Willard and Jackie Johnston's new home). People referred to by their given names (e.g. "Lester") are Johnston's and the descendents of William I. "LWJ" is Lester W. Johnston, "ALJ" is Ann (Redmon) Johnston, "WEJ" is William E. Johnston, "FLJ" is Francis L. Johnston.

7.2 The Farming of William and His Sons (1867-1915)

7.2.1 William I. Johnston

“In the schools of his native country William Johnston acquired his education, remaining a resident of Scotland until fifteen years of age, when in 1853 he crossed the Atlantic on a sailing vessel to New York City. He there proceeded up the Hudson to Albany and by rail to Joliet, where he arrived in the month of August. He continued a resident of the city until August 5, 1862, when in response to the call of his adopted country he enlisted in Company G of the One Hundredth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He was wounded at Louisville, Kentucky, being shot in the hand, and was again wounded at Franklin, Tennessee, November 30, 1864, in the right leg, after which he was in the hospital up to the time of his discharge on the 20th of June, 1865, at which time he held the rank of first sergeant of Company G of the one Hundredth Regiment. He returned home on crutches and it was some time before he had fully recovered from his injuries sustained in battle.”

LWJ: Grandpa Johnston never completely recovered from that leg wound (it was actually in his hip). I can remember it being said that he would walk to town rather than ride on a wagon because the hard bouncing seat pained him.



Figure 7.1.1 William and His Family, ca. 1890.
George Lester, Martha Elizabeth, Charles William, Jennie A., Ernest Sevelon, John Arthur, Mary Almira, Anna Mable, Martha (Hazelton) (Mother), Edith Isabelle, William I. Johnston (Father), Walter Irving



Figure 7.1.2 William's farm home.
(From a photo, ca. 1910, showing just the original part of the home.)

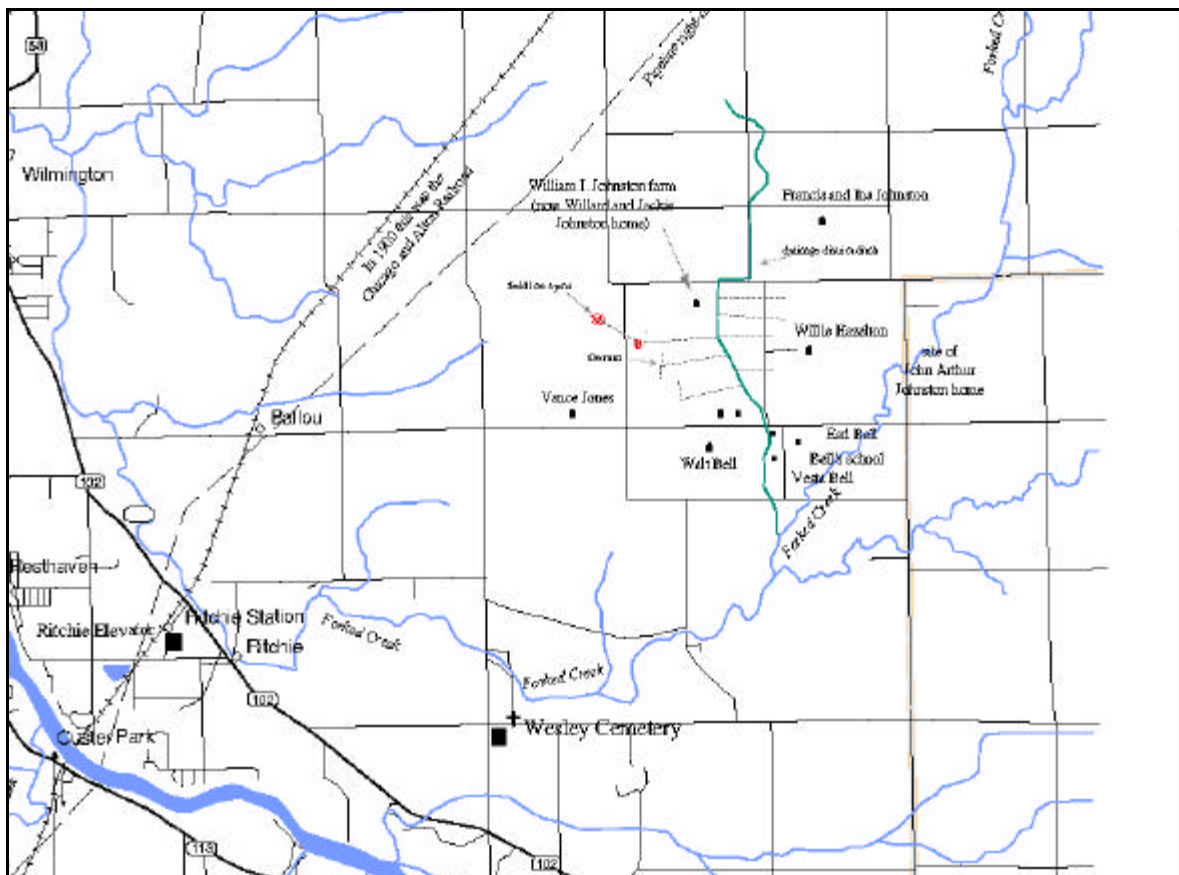


Figure 7.3 The immediate vicinity of the Johnston farm (ca. 1998).

—————|—————| approx. one mile

7.2.2 The Farm: 80 Acres of Wetlands

The land in Wesley township had to be tiled and drained to make good farm land. This involved building a series of sizable drainage ditches out from the larger creeks, and then laying a pattern of drain tiles in the fields.

The drainage was organized by districts

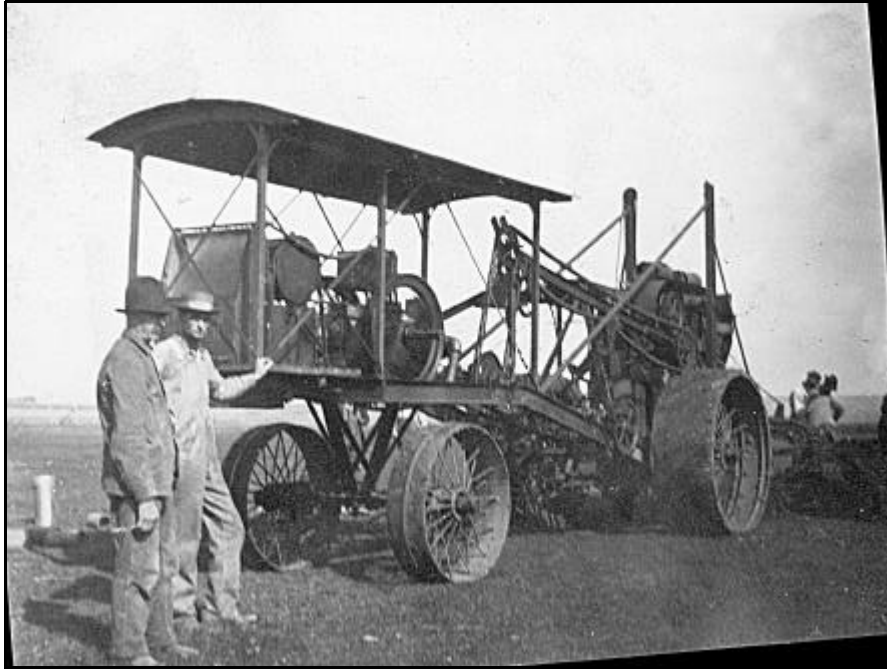


Figure 7.4 "Ditch digger" (HGP)
(C. E. Grimes - at the Glidden farm, ca. 1905.)

LWJ: I remember a machine something like this, and especially I remember the truck. I got to ride on the truck. It was one of the old ones with no cab, and the steering wheel directly over the front axel.



Figure 7.5 Autocar truck (restored).
Similar to the one LWJ remembers delivering tile to the drainage ditch.)



Figure 7.6

Wetlands work. (5-18-1938)

Walter (left), Lester, and Willie Hazelton (right).

All of the fields around Wilmington have to be drained using buried tile. Willie Hazelton dug this trench (either for new tile or to repair old). The only tools used were spade, shovel, and a rounded tiling shovel for shaping the bottom of the trench. The tiles are baked clay, and they are just laid end-to-end. The water seeps in through the cracks between the sections.

{note} what pattern? how deep? where? to what creeks?

{note} Are any tile plans / maps available?

{note} What do we know about how ggf William did all of this?

Some of the laterals ran out from the drain ditch, but some were parallel, and some were laid to drain specific low spots in the fields (Figure 7.7). When the fields dry out in the spring you can see the tile paths as parts of the field that dry out first.

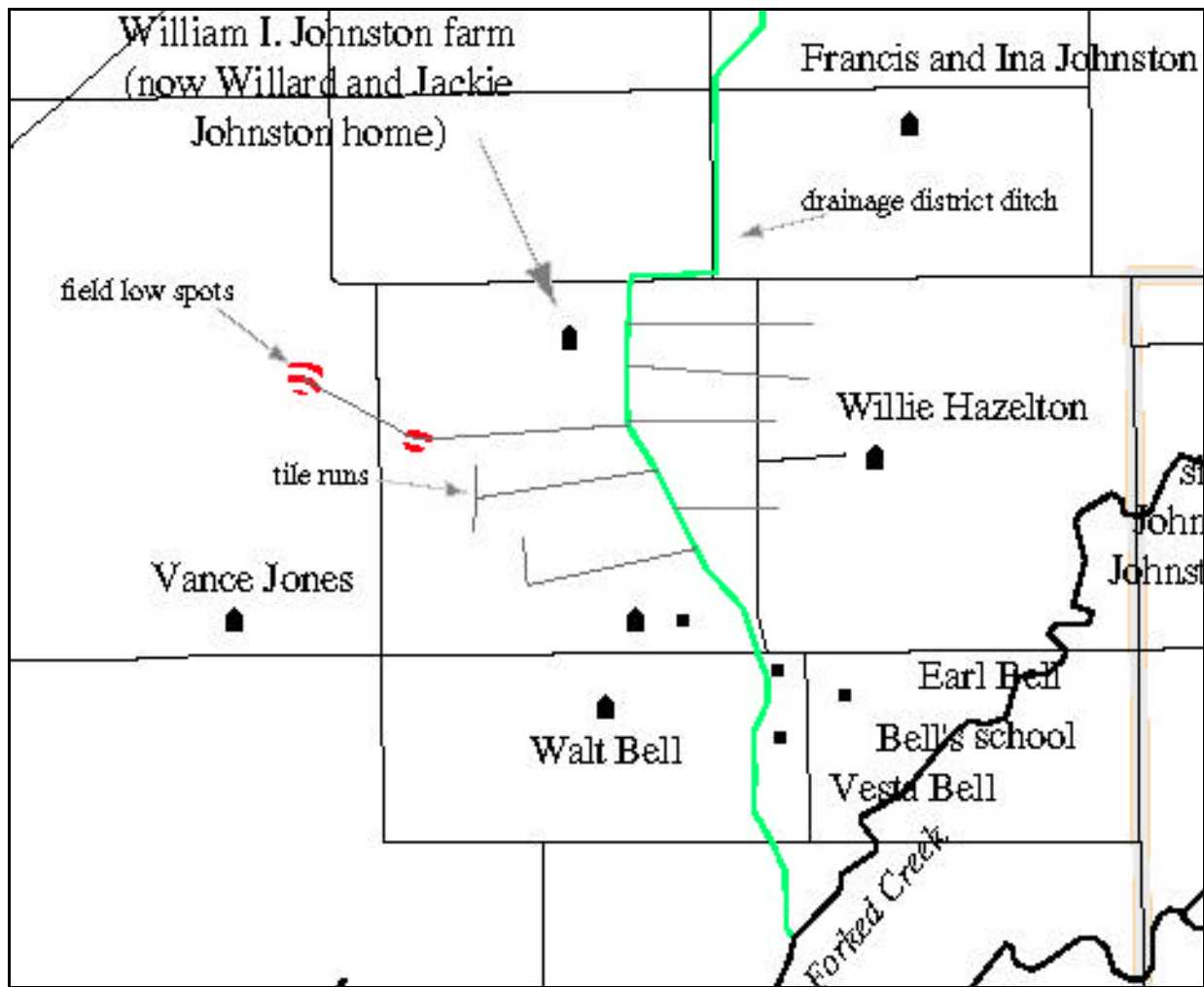


Figure 7.7 The waterways near the Johnston farm

7.2.3 Farming With Horses

A typical crop mix ..

Farming 160 acres in the late 19th century was a one-two man operation, except at harvest time.

{note} One "man" or one family like ggf William's with three or four teenaged boys to help?

A hired hand would work spring and summer, for planting, cultivating, and harvest. During harvest, neighbors and temporary help would shock the grain and help with thrashing.



Figure 7.8

“Hay stacking”

Farm Life. Augustana College, Rock Island, Illinois.



Figure 7.9

“Man with plow”

Farm Life. Augustana College, Rock Island, Illinois.

7.2.3.1 The Plow Horse

Draft animals made farming as we know it possible. The Walter Johnston farm would typically have eight draft horses, and a plow team that pulled a two-bottom, moldboard plow, was made up of six horses. Most of the horses were purchased at farm sales or horse barns for \$150-\$300 (1995 = \$2200-\$4500 [HCV]), a few were raised on the home farm.



Figure 7.10 Walter I. Johnston, ca. 1900.
([HGP])



Figure 7.11 Walter I. Johnston and his plow horses, ca. 1910.

WEJ: Grandpa Johnston was not a small man, these horses are big!

LWJ: I like this picture - my dad was very good with horses - and this picture is from an era before I remember him. Compare this to Figure 7.66 on page 352 - 50 years later.

A significant fraction - as high as 50% - of the farm output went to feeding the draft animals, which consumed hay and oats. The remainder of the crop was sold for cash.

LWJ: A day of plowing with six or eight horses involved getting up at 4:30am. It was a several hour job to care for the horses - currying and feeding them, then you had to shovel the manure out and change the straw bedding. Walter pulled a two bottom plow with six horses, and it was an hour's job just to put all of the harnesses on. The horses were the prime movers, but they took a lot of care and a lot of feed to keep them going.

I used to help with the currying. We would use curry combs, and comb the horses from head to stern to get the dirt out. That was one thing that the horses liked - they loved to have you curry them. If you saw the planks on the sides of the stalls, after years you would find them all battered up. What we did was when the curry comb got a wad of wool and dirt in it, you would slam it against the wall to get that off. Then you would go back to the horses to get the next load.

When this was all done, then you had to eat your own breakfast, and if you got into the field by 7:00am you were doing pretty good.

The horses would plow for a couple of hours, then they had to rest. My dad would sit at the end of the field for 15-10 minutes. They stopped at noon for the horses to have their "lunch" - so too speak. They ate quite a bit of feed. They would get water in the morning, at noon, and in the evening, when they were on harness.

After a long day's work on a hot day, I can remember there was one old horse in particular that would come up to the water tank, and she would shove her whole head into the water. She just loved to do that.

{note} *Where was the windmill and what did it look like?*

The plow team would get in about 5:30 in the afternoon - it would depend on the weather conditions. If it was hot, you would have to give your horses more rest, and the day was shorter.

Plowing in those days was a time consuming job. Dad plowed with a two bottom plow - 2, 14" plows - so you plowed a strip 28" wide, and you would be a couple of weeks just plowing one field.



Figure 7.12
A six horse plow team.
(From [JD1].)

{note} *Is this how Walter harnessed his horses?*

The moldboard plow came into existence somewhere around 1830. John Deere - who was a blacksmith over toward Moline - got a crazy idea about how to improve the plow (plows were cast iron before this). He took a circular steel saw and shaped it and tinkered, and he got one shaped that would turn the dirt so that would slide off instead of piling up on the blade (self scouring). He was a

blacksmith with a lot of ingenuity, and you have to give him credit. He started the John Deere company, and for many years it was a family enterprise. Eventually it went public.¹



Figure 7.13.1 “Before the sale.”



Figure 7.13.2 “Dad”
(C. E. Grimes)



Figure 7.13.3 “Dick”

Figure 7.13 Horses on the C. E. Grimes farm, Glidden, Iowa, ca. 1900.

(These photos are from Hazel Grimes' album. [HGP].)

1. John Deere: February 7, 1804 (Rutland Vermont) - May 17, 1886 (Moline, Illinois). John Deere became a blacksmith by apprenticeship and worked in towns throughout Vermont. Deere moved to Illinois in 1837 and set up a blacksmith shop in Grand Detour.

The wood and cast-iron plows in use at the time were not suited for the rich top soil of the American prairies. Farmers had to stop and scrape the plow clean every few feet. Deere fashioned a plow using the polished steel of a sawmill blade which cut the soil cleanly. Deere's steel plow sold well, he moved his business to Moline in 1847. The business thrived and was incorporated as Deere & Company in 1868. With its world headquarters in Moline, Illinois (USA) Deere & Company is today the biggest American manufacturer of farm equipment.

http://www-users.itlabs.umn.edu/~east0029/deere/jd_hist.html

7.2.3.2 Harvest

Walter picked his corn by hand until the mid-1920s [??], and well beyond that at the ends of the field in order to avoid loss where the combine turned around.

LWJ: When picking by hand, a horse-drawn wagon would move down the field in rows that were already picked. The picker would operate two rows over two rows and picked from both rows. He threw the ears into the wagon. When the wagon took the next row, the guy picking moved over two rows instead of one.

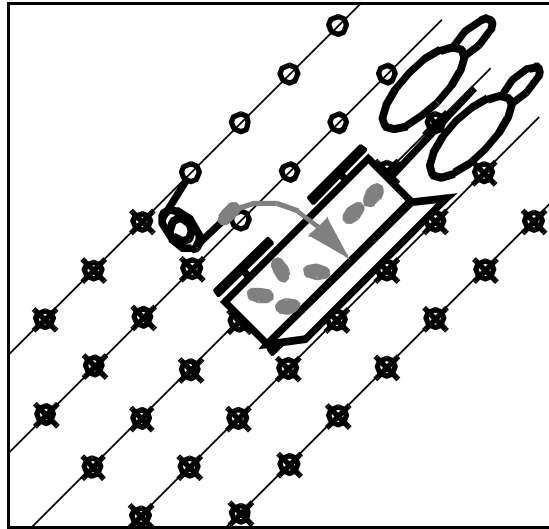


Figure 7.14 Picking and husking corn by hand.

A right-handed man would use a husking hook (knife) fastened to a piece of leather that was worn on the right hand. He would grab an ear of corn with his left hand and pull the knife down the ear slicing the husk open. With his right hand

he would twist the ear out of the husk and throw it into the wagon. Most of the husk stayed on the stalk. (You wanted to keep the husks out of the wagon, because they reduced the crib capacity when the corn was unloaded.)

There were two kinds of husking knives. A palm hook like my dad used was a leather mitten and you strapped them onto your right hand. There was also one that had a thumb hook.

The wagon had a high side - a "bang board" - opposite the picker so that the ear of corn could be thrown high and not fly over the wagon. If you look carefully at the wagon in Figure 7.15 you can see the bang board on the right hand side of the wagon.

As a kid I have ridden in the wagon while my dad was over on the side picking.

{note} who drove the wagon?

I have never done a lot of hand picking, but I have done some. When we got into machine picking

{note} date?

we used to open the field up by picking the end rows. We did this so that when the tractor turned around at the end of the rows that you would not knock down unpicked corn and waste it.

{note} Why is this not a problem now? Because the picking head is out in front rather than being towed behind a tractor?

A top notch man could pick a hundred bushels a day, and my dad was know as a hundred bushel-a-day man. That was a reputation for being a very hard worker. You have to contrast this hundred bushels with the same operation today. A few years ago when I visited Francis, I pulled in about dark and Willard and Douglas had just finished picking 15,000 bushel of corn that day with two modern combines.



Figure 7.15

Picking and husking corn by hand.

(This is an archive picture [Aug], but shows just how Walter picked his corn.)

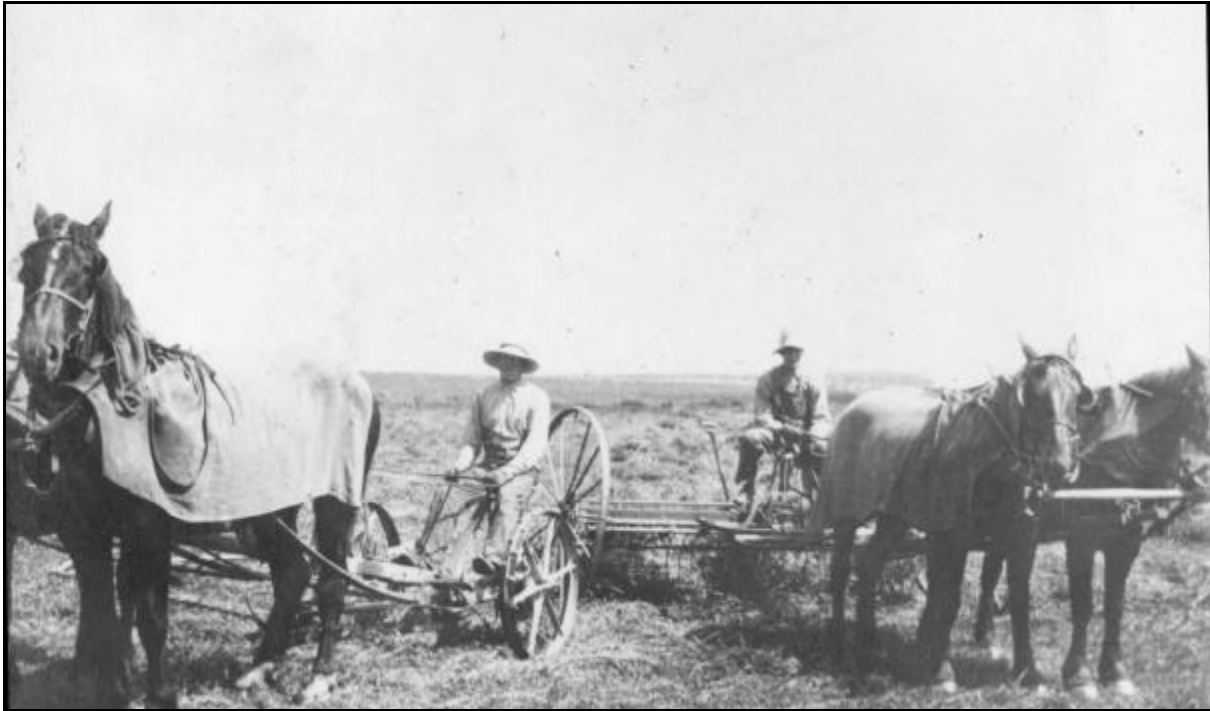


Figure 7.16

“Making hay while the sun shines.”

C. E. Grimes farm, ca. 1900. [HGP]

{note} What are these implements? A mower on the left and a windrower on the right?



Figure 7.17

“Joe Day’s smiling face.”

C. E. Grimes farm, ca. 1900. [HGP]



Figure 7.18

“Haying.”

C. E. Grimes farm, ca. 1900. [HGP]



Figure 7.19 “To market.”
C. E. Grimes farm, ca. 1900.
[HGP]

7.2.3.3 *Very Early Mechanized Farming*



Figure 7.20 “Threshing at M.D. Hauberg's (1894?)”
Farm Life. Augustana College, Rock Island, Illinois.



Figure 7.21

“Early farm tractor (steam engine)”

Farm Life. Augustana College, Rock Island, Illinois.

LWJ: What I think this is (behind the wagon) - and I have never seen one - is an early threshing machine. You can see the straw exit on the right side and the windrow gatherer at the back.

{note} Francis may be able to tell you more about this. -LWJ

7.3 The Farming of William's Sons and Grandsons (1915-1940)

William divided his 320 acre farm between his sons John and Walter in about 1910. John and Walter were good friends and John's farm house was on the SE corner of the 80 acres adjacent to the Johnston farm. John, however, was not successful as a farm businessman and lost his farm in 1920. Walter farmed for 50 years before he retired, and he and his sons, and their families and associates, built Walter's 180 acres into a loosely organized "extended family" enterprise encompassing of the order of 3,000 acres.

7.3.1 Early Mechanized Farming - 1919-1930

Walter's first experience with tractors was a Rumely OilPull that he purchased in 1919.

LWJ: He bought the thing from Whitmore-Cassingham hardware store downtown [Wilmington], and the main street - Water Street - was gravel in those days. He drove it up the hill heading out of Wilmington to the country - to the farm.

I was "parked" at Grandpa's at the time [William I. was retired, and lived in the Octagon house in Wilmington - see Fig. xx]. I guess you could say the I was in custodianship while he went to buy the tractor.

The OilPull ran on carbureted kerosene. You started it on gasoline, and when it warmed up, you switched it to kerosene.



Figure 7.22

"Main street."

(Glidden, Iowa, ca. 1910. Probably not unlike Wilmington at that time, though Glidden was probably somewhat bigger.)

[HGP]

LWJ: I remember that the gasoline tank was a little tank mounted on one fender (Figure 7.26). It was used for starting purposes only. Kerosene, however, was a very low octane fuel, and it would detonate like heck, except that it used water injection.

That engine was so far ahead of other engines at that time it was unbelievable. Piston engines even in WWII aircraft, during JATO - jet assisted takeoff, where you had to get all of the power you could out of an engine to get off of the ground with a heavy load or a short runway - they used water injection too. The first aircraft cylinder that I ran on the old CDoE (??) engine in the test Lab at Chevron Research used water injection. It was a means of controlling detonation. It cooled the charge down to keep your mixture from igniting before it was supposed to. For the Rumely that was a problem, because at home we had hard water. So you fed

lime water into the combustion system and you had problems with limestone building up in the wong places.

{note} *What was CDoE?*

The engine was started on gasoline, but even so the tractor hard to start. To start the engine you had to put a lever into notches in the big exposed fly wheel on the side, and then "rock" the flywheel back and forth to get a piston positioned just before top-dead-center, and then giving a big pull to compress the cylinder gas and fire the spark plug. The flywheel notches were designed so that if the engine started, the lever released as the flywheel came around (Figure 7.23).

{note} *what did Walter pay for this tractor?*

{note} *What did kerosene cost in 1919, how much did the tractor use in a day.*

The advantage that the Rumely had over horses was more ground covered. He pulled a four bottom plow with that thing, and could cover about 1.5 acres/day (??). Six horses could only pull a two bottom plow. These tractors were used by Walter primarily for plowing, but they were also used to power threshing machines - see Figure 7.20 and Figure 7.41.

He only kept that tractor about two years. Quite frankly, from an operational and engineering point of view, it was beyond him. It was hard for him to get it started. After about two years he sold the Rumely to John Marshall, and went completely back to horses.

{note} *John Marshall - who and where?*

Walter did not buy another tractor until the Waterloo Boy came along. It was simpler than the Rumely, but not as advanced in many ways.

Some years later dad got a letter from his brother-in-law - Aunt Edith's husband, Ivan Woodward - in Canada, wanting to know if he could get him some parts for his Rumely that he still used to run his thrashing machine. Many of the big Rumely's were used in wheat country primarily to run threshing machines rather than to plow.

Rumely was over in LaPorte, Ind. They eventually dropped that big old two-cylinder engine and brought out a modern engine. In fact they made a tractor with a six-cylinder engine. I suspect it was a Continental or Waukesha engine - and that was quite a sensation - to have a truck engine in a farm tractor. But financially they begin to disappear from the scene. In fact they were bought by Allis Chalmers [in 1931].

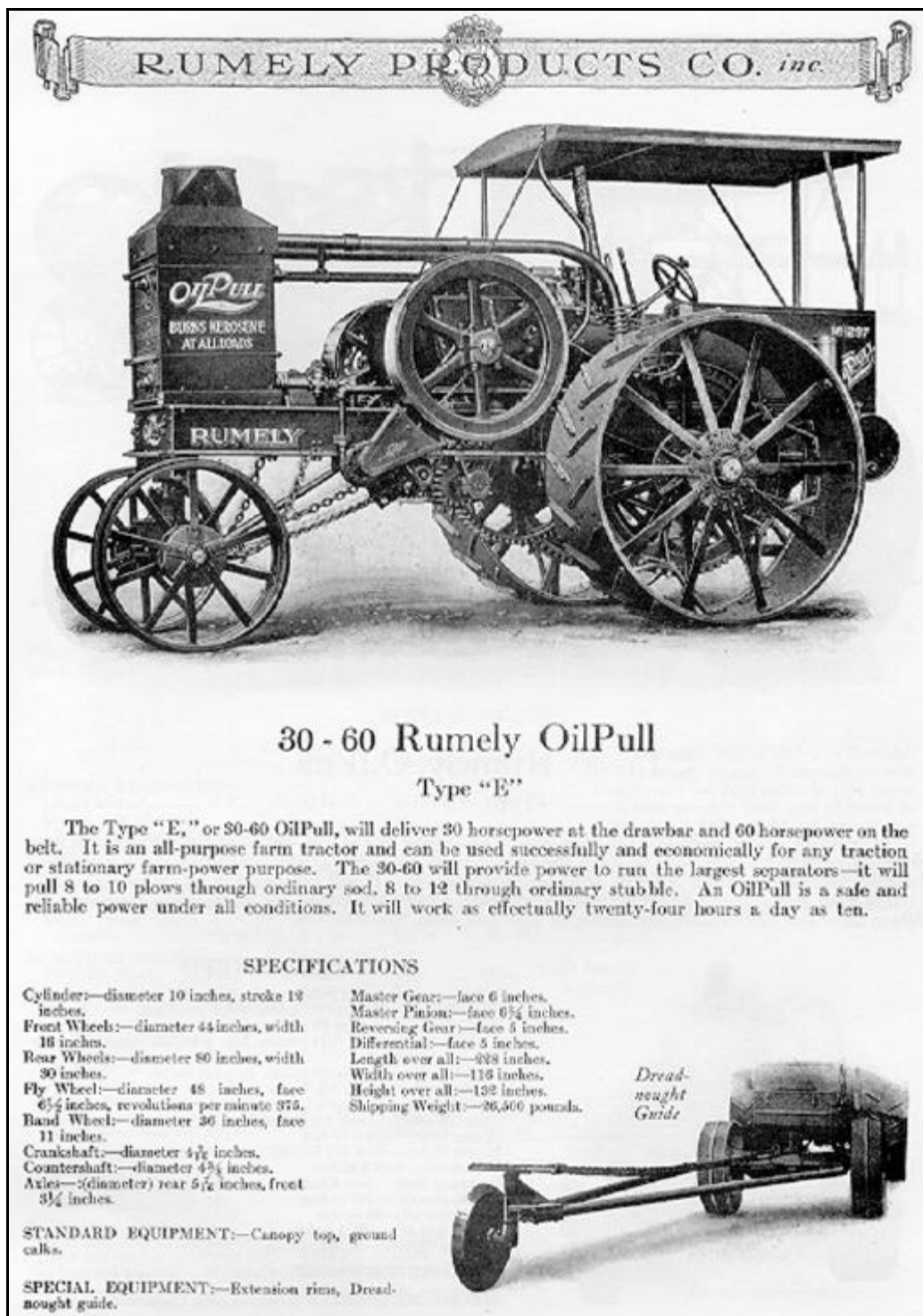


Figure 7.24 The Rumely OilPull - Walter Johnston's first tractor.

LWJ: The Rumely was the first tractor that my dad bought. The thing up in front was nothing more than a radiator, and the exhaust pipe was a venturi. Exhausting upwards it pulled air in from the bottom through the radiator fins (Figure 7.25). The coolant was oil instead of water - these things ran hotter than all-get-out. There were more of these things used in belt operation (e.g. running threshing machines) than any other make of tractor in that age, but they were also used for plowing. [Rum1]

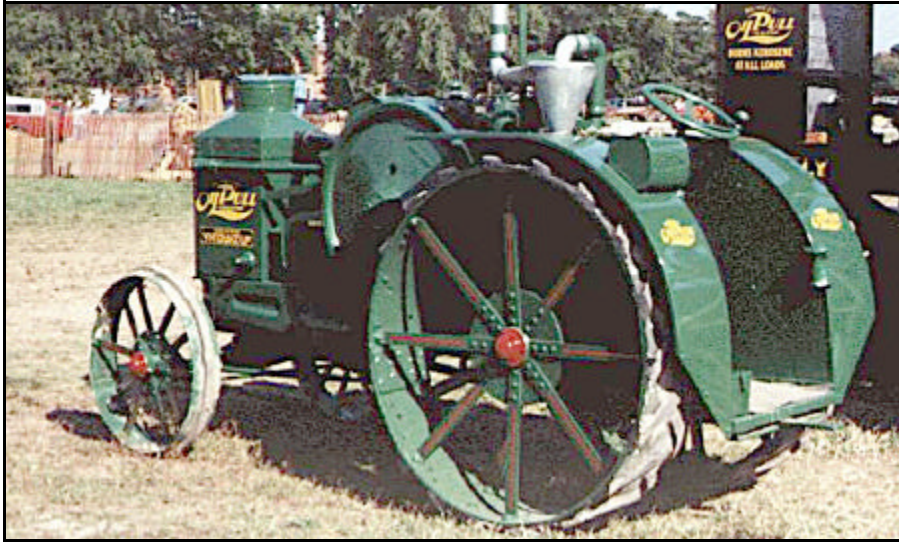


Figure 7.26
A small Rumely
OilPull. [Rum2]
Note the small gas
tank on the fender.
Gasoline was used
for starting the
engine.

Walter bought a Waterloo Boy¹ in the late 1920s. This tractor was used by Walter primarily for plowing, but they were also used to power threshing machines.

{note} He used horses to pull wagons, etc.? Cultivating? Planting?

{note} Did Walter thresh wheat or oats? Shell corn? A separator is the same thing as a thresher?

LWJ: The thing that tickles me about this picture is that back here where the driver stands is the valve mechanism sticking right out in the open. Every few hours you would have to grab an oil can and squirt these full of oil. And here was the magneto, and it had a level over here to shift the drawbar back and forth.

{note} Which picture?

{note} Why shift the drawbar?

The radiator was sideways and the engine cross ways. The wheels were gear drive. (See Figure 7.27.)

1. In 1845, two covered wagons stopped on the east bank of the Cedar River (Iowa) at a place known as Prairie Rapids Crossing. In these two wagons were the founders of present day Waterloo, George and Mary Hanna along with their family. In the summer of 1846, the Virdens and the Mullans arrived, becoming the Hanna's first neighbors. In 1851, the town was awarded a post office and a permanent title, but the name needed to be changed. Charles Mullan, who managed to secure seven signatures on a petition to get the post office, thought that the name Prairie Rapids Crossing was too cumbersome for mailing addresses. As a result, the name of the settlement was changed to Waterloo.

The Waterloo Gasoline Engine Company built a factory here in 1910 for the production of tractors, including the "Waterloo Boy," introduced in 1914. Four years later the firm was purchased by Deere & Company.

The Waterloo Gasoline Engine Company grew out of John Froelich's 1892 invention of the first gasoline engine-powered tractor that would move backward and forward. The success of that idea led him to organize a company and open a factory. The original plant was located in Waterloo at 3rd and Cedar Street.

Froelich's company built stationary gasoline engines while experimenting with tractors. His first tractor was built in 1896; only one was sold. That same year the firm made and sold six two-cylinder automobiles.

In 1914, the Waterloo Gasoline Engine Company sold 118 tractors. Four years later, Deere & Company purchased the plant. The "Waterloo Boy" was produced until 1923, when Deere introduced its "Model D," one of the most popular tractors ever built.

Deere & Company now owns the area bordered by Westfield, the Cedar River, Commercial and Conger. What was once the main tractor works is now one of four Deere units operating in the county. Other Deere units are the Engine Works at 3801 Ridgeway Avenue in Waterloo, the Product Engineering Center at 6725 Deere Road in Cedar Falls and the Tractor Works at 3500 East Donald Street in Waterloo. (<http://www.cedarnet.org/tour>)

John Deere bought the Waterloo Gasoline Engine Co. in 1918 and put itself in the tractor business. Experimentation on the Waterloo Boy began in 1912; the first model sold in 1914. The Model N was built from 1917 to 1924 and had two forward speeds. A Waterloo Boy was the first tested in the Nebraska testing program in 1920 (12 horsepower on the drawbar, 25 on the belt.) It was known for its dependability and economy. The tractor to the right is owned by Jim Russell of Oblong, Illinois. (<http://www.1webplaza.com/tractors/95jan.htm>)



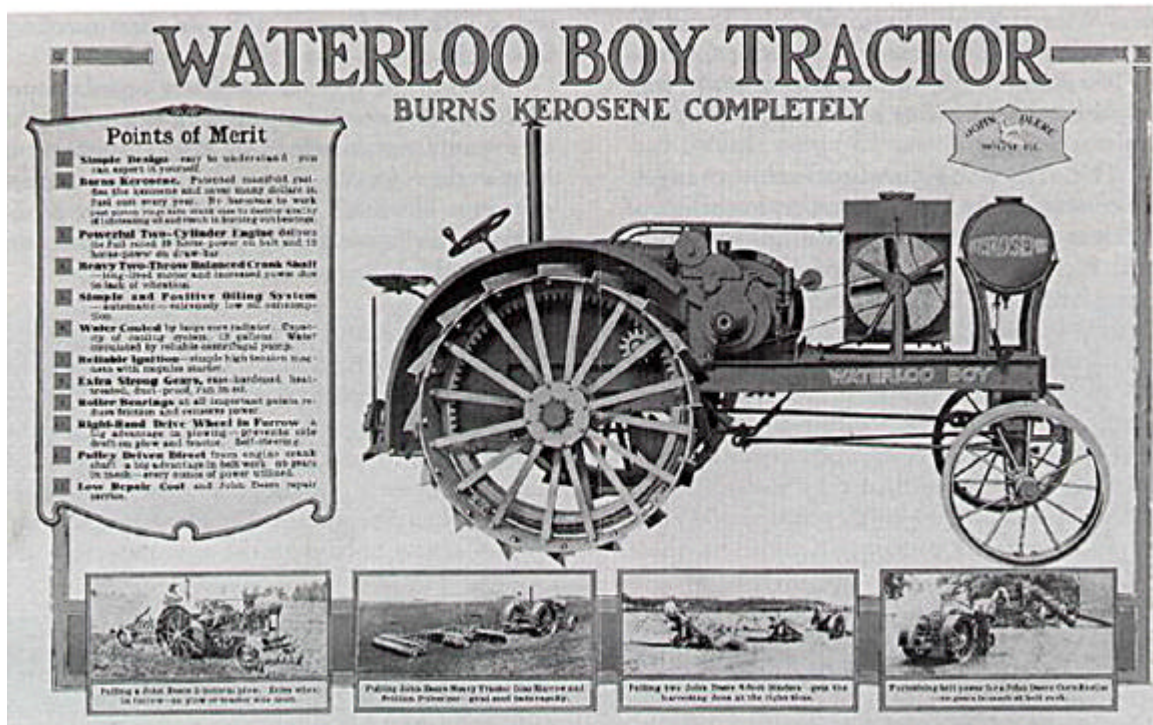


Figure 7.27 The John Deere Waterloo Boy - Walter Johnston's second tractor.

LWJ: I don't remember that my dad ever did any road grading, but he may have pulled a drag up and down the road. His biggest use of the Waterloo Boy was for plowing.

(Both the original ad at the top and tractor and road grader picture are from [MW].)

LWJ: I was in high school - probably the later part - when dad bought the first Allis Chalmers, so he must have bought the Waterloo in the late 20s. He did not keep the Waterloo too long, and his next tractor - about 1929 - was an Allis model E, which did quite a lot of work.

Table 1: Waterloo Boy ([JD2])

Model:	L, LA	R	N
Years Produced:	1913-1914	1914-1919	1917-1924
First Serial Number:	1000	1026	10020
Last Serial Number:	1253	10336	31412
Total Built:	29	9,310	21,392
Price, New:	n/a	\$850 (1917) (about \$10,000, at 1995 rates.)	\$1,050 (1921) (about \$9000, at 1995 rates.)
Engine: Bore & Stroke:	5.5"x7.00"	6.5"x7.00"	6.5"x7.00"
Displacement (cubic inches)	333	465	465
Max. rpm:	750	750	750
Horsepower Drawbar:	7	12	15
PTO/belt:	15	25	25
Steel Wheels, Standard - Front:	28x6	28x6	28x6
Rear:	52x10	52x10	52x12
Length (inches):	142	142	132
Height to Radiator (inches):	63	63	63
Weight (pounds):	3,000	6,200	6,183
Transmission: Speeds Forward:	1	1	2



Figure 7.28 The John Deere Waterloo Boy, Model N (restored). [JD2]

7.3.2 Mechanized Farming in the 1930s

Walter's third tractor was an Allis Chalmers, Model E 20-35 (20 drawbar horsepower, 35 belt horsepower) that he purchased in 1928 or 29. This tractor had a conventional 4 cylinder gasoline engine that started with a front crank (see Figure 7.33). It was much easier to start than the old



Figure 7.29 Allis Chalmers, Model E, 20-35. [AC1]

"This 20-35, built in 1928, had a four cylinder, water-cooled engine."



Figure 7.30 "Lester Johnston operating corn husking outfit. - W. I. Johnston farm. Ritchey, Ill. - Nov. 1934."

(AC, model E.)

Rumely tractors.

LWJ: When AC got into the farm tractor business, they were the one that developed the rubber tired tractor. That Model U, it was something. They got Barney Oldfield¹ to drive it down the highway at 60 miles/hr.

After that I bought a WC and Dad bought a WC and a UC. Figure 7.42 shows that first WC. I bought the second WC with rubber tires. After that, I cut the steel rims off of the first WC and welded rubber tire rims on, and put rubber tires on it. The



Figure 7.31 “Walter Johnston grinding feed on his farm. Nov., 1934.”
(AC model E)

two WCs and the UC were the ones that really became the tractor operation at home. They were the ones that ended up putting the horses out of business. Dad kept a team of horses - two of them - for odds and ends of work, but eventually sold those too, and did not have anything but tractors. By 1939-40 he did not have any more horses.

1. Although Barney Oldfield retired from active competition while motorsports was still in its infancy, his achievements and his colorful style combined to make him the spiritual father of American racing.

Born Bernard Eli Oldfield on June 3, 1878 in Wauseon, Ohio, this Motorsports Hall of Fame inaugural inductee began his racing career on bicycles, becoming a works racer with the Stearns factory in 1896. His first exposure to motorsports came in 1902, when an acquaintance loaned him a motorcycle for a race in Salt Lake City.

That same year he went to Detroit, where he participated in the development of Henry Ford's famous 999 racer, eventually driving it to victory against, among others, Alexander Winton, the American champion of the day.

Oldfield went on to attack the mile-a-minute barrier, eventually whittling it down to 0:55.8 seconds, which was good enough to land a job with Winton, and his career as a barnstorming race driver was established.

Oldfield attracted national attention with his national match racing against all comers in the fabled Peerless Green Dragon. In the course of an 18-week tour that hit 20 tracks nationwide, Oldfield, clad in a green leather driving suit, went 16-for 16 against local opposition and perfected his skill as a showman.

Though his flair for showmanship kept him in almost constant hot water with the AAA, America's major race sanctioning body in those days, Oldfield did manage to make occasional record runs, and in 1910 broke all existing marks for the mile, two miles and the flying kilometer, hitting 131.724 mph in the famed 200-horsepower Blitzen Benz.

(Motor Sports Hall of Fame - <http://www.mshf.com/hof/oldfield.htm>)

1903: Barney Oldfield (“The Speed King”) laps Indiana Fairgrounds’ 1-mile dirt track with the Ford 999 at 60 mph, fastest speed ever obtained on a closed circuit. (<http://www.ford.com/motorsport/1-0history.html>)



ALJ: He had old Bob - I rode him. There was no saddle - I hung on to the mane. Jim Redmon was there too, and after I got off of Bob, I jumped on Jim's motorcycle and got a ride on that too.

LWJ: After I left [1942], John Deere came into the picture. Francis got the first Model A, and then several more, and from then on it was all John Deere, and the Allis Chalmers soon disappeared [from the Johnston farm]. ([LWJ1] #144)



Figure 7.32
John Deere, Model A.
[AT1]

7.3.2.1 Spring

Corn planting starts in late May or early April, depending on the weather, and should be “knee-high by the 4th of July”.



Figure 7.33 Seed bed preparation and planting with a disk and drag in the foreground, corn planter in the background. (5-18-1938)

(Lester Johnston is driving the Allis WC, on the left, and Walter is driving the UC, on the right.)





Figure 7.34

The last cultivation of the year. (6-1-1938)
Walter Johnston on the UC (left) and Lester on the WC.

7.3.2.2 Summer work



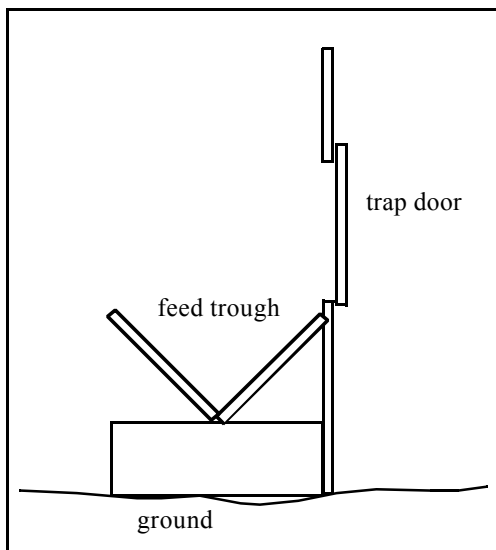
Figure 7.35 Community work - rebuilding Lester Schroeder's barn.





Figure 7.36 Walter slopping his pigs.

The swill is poured into the trough through the trap door to prevent a pig "riot". The pig looking over the fence is not big, he has climbed up on top of the feed trough to try and get more food.



WEJ: Why put the slop through a trap door, rather than over the top?

LWJ: Well, I'll tell you - those hogs knew what was coming, and they are climbing over each other and trying to get over the fence. If you dumped a pail over the top you would have them all over you. You can see in the picture - the guy sticking up is not standing on the ground. He is standing up on the feed trough. "I'm going to get my share" is what he is saying.

The feed trough was about 16' long, and it usually was just two planks nailed together.

{note} Date for this picture?

7.3.2.3 Harvest

The role of hay - all fodder?



Figure 7.37 **Hooking the hay rack to the bailer to catch the bails as they come out.**

LWJ: That is Francs' bailing rig - he was the only one in the country that had one - but that is not a tractor that my dad had. I think that it is an Oliver. Lester Schroeder had an Oliver, so it might be his.



Figure 7.38 Enterprising youth run a “small business” (“custom bailing”).



Clarence (?)
Erickson in
front, left to
right in the back:
Orvyl Beaver,
Francis (?), and
??.



Figure 7.39 Francis Johnston in front of his 4-H plot of corn, probably in October.

{note} date?



Figure 7.40

Walt Bell's Case Combine

(Francis (?) and Walt Bell. LWJ: This 6' Case was one of the early, modern small combines. Note the Wisconsin engine sitting up above the pickers, by the grain tank.

{note} date?

7.3.2.4 The Tractor Powered Threshing Machine



Figure 7.41 Separating wheat (oats?) on the Henry Olhues (sp?) farm - the first farm that Lester rented. (1935)

Horses pulled the hay rack up in front of Willie Hazelton's separator that is being belt driven from the Allis E in the foreground. The grain is going into the truck, and the straw is piling up in back. The building is a cement block corn crib, and is still there today. Lester put the extended rims on the E for better flotation in muddy fields.

WEJ: Why such a long belt?

LWJ: Well, that dates back to steam days. The steam engine had to be back far enough so that the horses could pull the hay racks - a bundle of racks - so that they came in straight next to the feeder (of the threshing machine). Also, you had to have enough belt weight so that your belts wouldn't slip. You are transmitting 35-50 horsepower. The longest belts that I ever saw were on steam engines, and the one in the picture (Figure 7.41) looks like a steam belt.

The belt is about a foot wide, and you had to have your tractor aligned so that the belts would stay on the pulleys. Sometimes the load would get so high that the belts would begin to slip. If they slipped enough, they would be thrown off the pulleys, so you had to dress the belts frequently. The dressing was to make the belt sticky so that it would not slip, but rather transmit all the power through to the cylinder on the threshing machine. The belt dressing came in a stick form and it was almost like a tar - we also used rosin.

The bundle wagon was a hay rack. It was pulled by horses - they are headed the other direction in the picture. I think that is wheat stubble and he is blowing straw out the back side of the thresher. I don't know why we had the Model E there - they usually used the other tractor.

{note} What other tractor? Did they ever use a steam engine?

That was dad's tractor and Uncle Willie's threshing machine. The tractor was the Model E, or "20-35," the WC would not have enough power to run that thing.

The grain is going into the truck and the straw is going into the big pile.

WEJ: That is a big pile - what did they do with it?

LWJ: You let it rot. You used it to collect manure in the stables. Once in a great while you would bail it, but for the most part it was waste. When it rotted down you hauled it out and spread it on the field with manure. I have pitched tons of the stuff with a pitch fork. If you had it in a pasture where stock could get at it, they would eat part of it, and they would kind of make their own "nest" along the fence. It was good shelter from snow banks, and so on. You never see a straw stack any more.

7.3.2.5 Fall

Figure 7.42 shows fall plowing in the 1930s. Smoky was Francis' dog and constant companion.

LWJ: Francis put a plank behind the fender to extend the deck floor on the UC, and Smokey would ride there. Francis and Smokey grew up together. You never saw a kid and his pup have as much fun as they did.



**“Francis Johnston and Smokey
July, 1934”**

**“Francis Johnston and ‘Smokey’
W. I. Johnston residence, Ritchey, Ill.
Oct., 1934.”**

{note} When did the Post Office move from Ritchie to Wilmington? Or did the Ritchie Post Office just close?



**Figure 7.43 Francis and Smokey
[LWJPA]**

Smokey loved to ride the on tractor. He would ride awhile, and then he would jump down and chase up and down the furrows over the field. Then he would come back, and he knew how to make a flying leap to land on that board without anybody stopping. He jumped off the same way. He would spend all day out there with the tractors. He was one of the most intelligent dogs I have ever known.



Figure 7.42 Fall plowing on the Walter Johnston farm. (2-1-1939)



Walter (above) is on the Allis WC (early 1930s vintage) pulling a two-bottom plow, and Francis and Smoky are on the UC (mid 1930s vintage), pulling a three-bottom plow.



The two story part of the house was added sometime in the late 1800s. All of William’s children, as well as all of Walter’s children were born in this house. Walter and Laura took over the

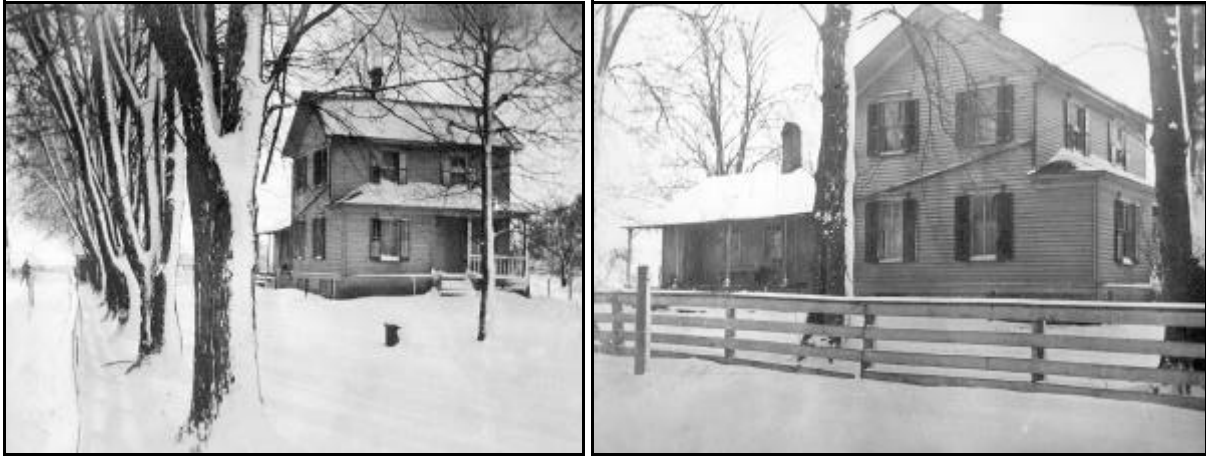


Figure 7.45 “Walter and Laura’s home.” (ca. 1912)

The big drain pipe running across the front of the house went to the cistern where the rain water was collected.



“Lester Boy”



“Lester, 1916”

Figure 7.46
(These photos are from Hazel Grimes’ album, and were taken at the home place. Hazel was obviously fond of her first nephew. [HGP].)

house when they were married in 1912.

The living part of the farm included the house, the coal shed (left side of Figure 7.47) a cob shed next to that, a privy behind the coal shed, and the well and hand pump.



Figure 7.47 The home place, fall, 1935, and the family car (1927 Dodge).

The coal shed is on the left, and there is a plank walkway from there to the cement walk by the kitchen door.



The house from the stock yard. The cob and coal sheds are to the left of the house, the windmill and livestock water trough in the foreground.

7.4.1 Spring

There was always a big garden that grew tomatoes, strawberries, rhubarb, etc., that were harvested all summer. Chickens were part of the farm routine. Some were eaten and occasionally a “crate” of chickens were sold. Eggs were collected all year. The family ate what they needed and sold the rest in town to help pay for groceries.

7.4.2 Summer

7.4.3 Fall

7.4.4 Winter

Walter always had 20-30 pigs. The pigs were the main source of meat, and several would be butchered each winter. When a threshing crew was working, Laura (Walter’s wife) would sometimes buy a beef roast, but that was rare.

Pigs were butchered in the winter when the low temperatures would help preserve that meat. The back porch behind the tree in the middle of the picture) was open until the early 1930s. The washing machine was on the back porch, and during the lengthy process of “processing” the butchered animal (separating all of the parts - cuts of meat, fat, etc.) parts of the carcass would be stored in the washing machine to keep the animals away from it. The fat was striped out and melted, some cuts of meat were covered in fat and buried. Some cuts were put in large stone crocks in the basement, where they were covered with a water solution of salt, sugar, and seasonings. Clean bricks were used to keep the meat from floating. Some meat, skin, etc. was pressed to remove the fat (the press looked a bit like a grape press, but was about 8” in diameter and two feet tall). Laura made lots of sausage - pork, sage and pepper.

The house was heated with cobs and coal. The building just to the south of the house is the coal shed. A wagon would pull up in front and the coal would be loaded into the shed through to small door under the peak. One end of the shed was used for anthracite (hard coal)¹ and the other end for soft coal. The hard coal came from mines in the East, and was purchased at the Symerton elevator. Soft coal was kept on the other end of the coal shed, and was purchased from the coal mines at Braidwood.

1. Anthracite, also called HARD COAL, is the most highly metamorphosed variety of coal. It contains more fixed carbon (about 90 to 98 percent) than any other form of coal and the lowest amount of volatile matter (less than 8 percent), giving it the greatest calorific, or heat, value. Because of this, anthracite is the most valuable of the coals. It is, however, also the least plentiful. Anthracite makes up less than 2 percent of all coal reserves in the United States. Most of the known deposits occur in the eastern part of the United States.

Anthracites are black and have a brilliant, almost metallic lustre. They can be polished and used for decorative purposes. Hard and brittle, anthracites break with conchoidal fractures into sharp fragments that are clean to the touch. Although anthracites are difficult to ignite, they burn with a pale-blue flame and require little attention to sustain combustion. They are particularly adaptable for domestic use because they produce little dust upon handling and burn slowly while emitting relatively little smoke. They are sometimes mixed with bituminous coal for heating factories and other commercial buildings to reduce the amount of smoke produced but are seldom used alone for this purpose because of their high cost. (“anthracite” Britannica Online. <http://www.eb.com:180/cgi-bin/g?DocF=micro/26/20.html>)

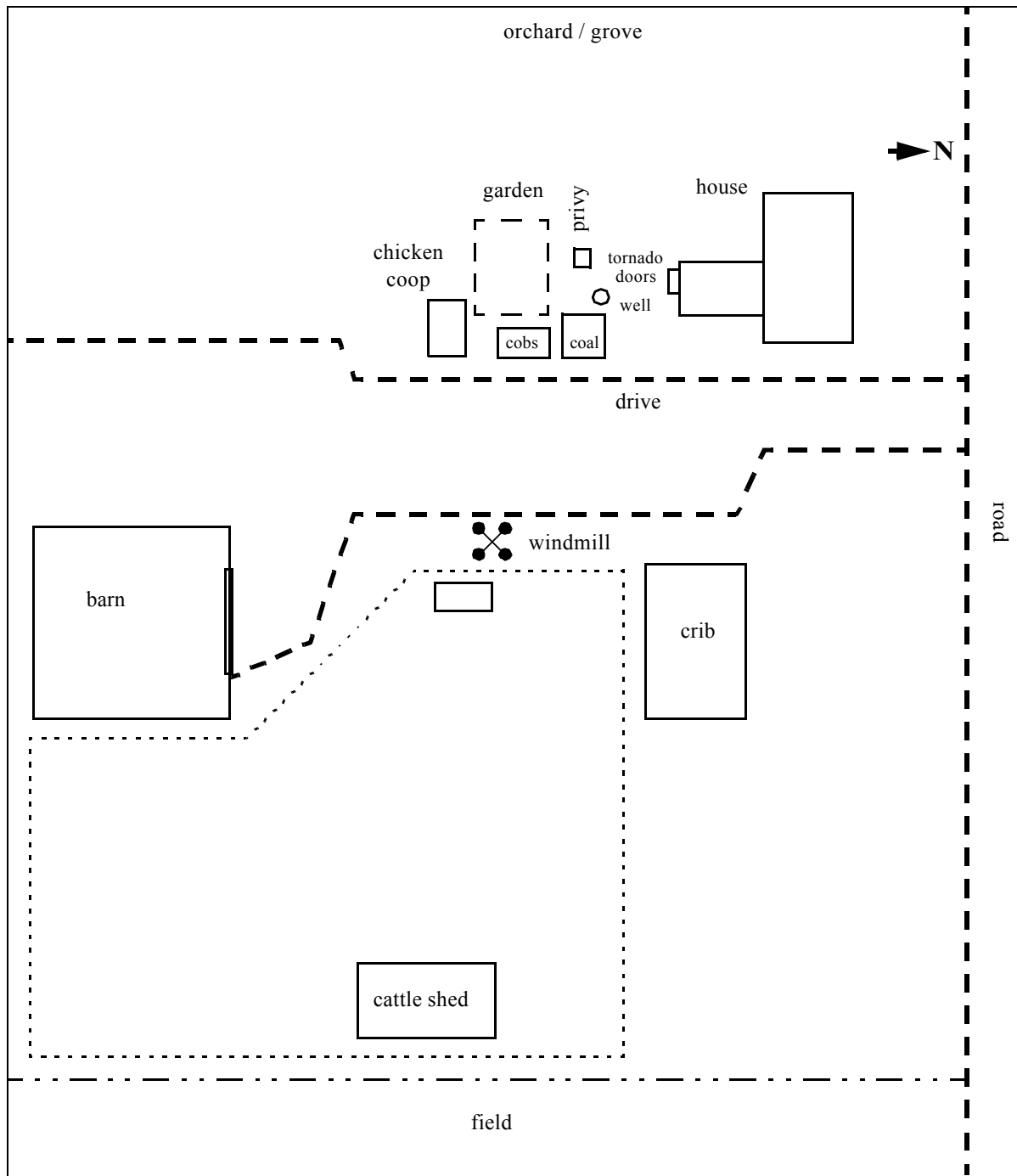


Figure 7.48 Layout of the home place, ca. 1910.

7.4.5 The House

LWJ: In the summer mother had an oil stove that sat inside the kitchen door. But that was just a summer operation

{note} Why just summer operation? Did the cola stove stay hot all the time so that it was not practical during the summer?

Originally the porch ran the length of the east side of original house, and was open. [As in Figure 7.45]. Then we enclosed it, leaving a small front porch.

WEJ: As I recall, no one used the front porch.

LWJ: Nobody ever used it.

ALJ: I used it during the winter to jump off into the snow.

LWJ: There was a soft water cistern under the east porch and part of the dining room. It was my job every so often to open the trap door under the porch and go down and clean the thing when the water was low in the summer. All the rain water from the eaves went here. [In Figure 7.45 the big drain pipe that runs diagonally across the east side of the house drained into the cistern.] The cistern water was piped to the sink in the kitchen. The rain water was soft and the well water was hard. We never used the rain water for drinking, but for hand washing it was much preferable to the well water.

{note} Washing your hands or hand washing of clothes?

WEJ: I clearly remember grandpa Walter being very amused when, as a young boy, I got sceptic tanks and cisterns mixed up. I sort of knew what a sceptic tank was, but I had no idea what a cistern was.

In the house, the living room stove burned hard coal and was left running all night during the winter. The hard coal was very hard to ignite, a cob and wood fire was used to get the hard coal burning. Once ignited, it burned with a blue flame. A bucket of coal was loaded into a hopper on top of the stove, and the coal fed out of the hopper into the stove as it burned. A bucket load would last several days. The stove in the dining room burned soft coal, corn cobs and wood. A small boy had the job of hauling buckets of cobs to the stove, but the coal was too heavy for a boy. In the kitchen ... a coal burning cook stove ...

LWJ: Margaret and I had the two upstairs bedrooms. There was a register in the floor of those two rooms, and warm air came up from the living room. (The hard coal stove ran all night during the winter.) The registers were just holes in the floor with grates over them, and not much warm air got through. On cold mornings when we got out of bed, we made a dive down the stairs and parked our back sides along side the stove while we got dressed.

LWJ: Somewhere along the line it was my job to put a door between the two basements. When we put the bathroom on (ca. 1945), that was put over the southwest of the new house. Before the bathroom, there were stairs coming up out of the basement in that corner, with a flat door on top.

LWJ: The pantry was in the north cellar. Mother kept all of her food down there - cream, eggs, etc. The entrance was a stairway down from the pantry north of the porch on the ground floor.

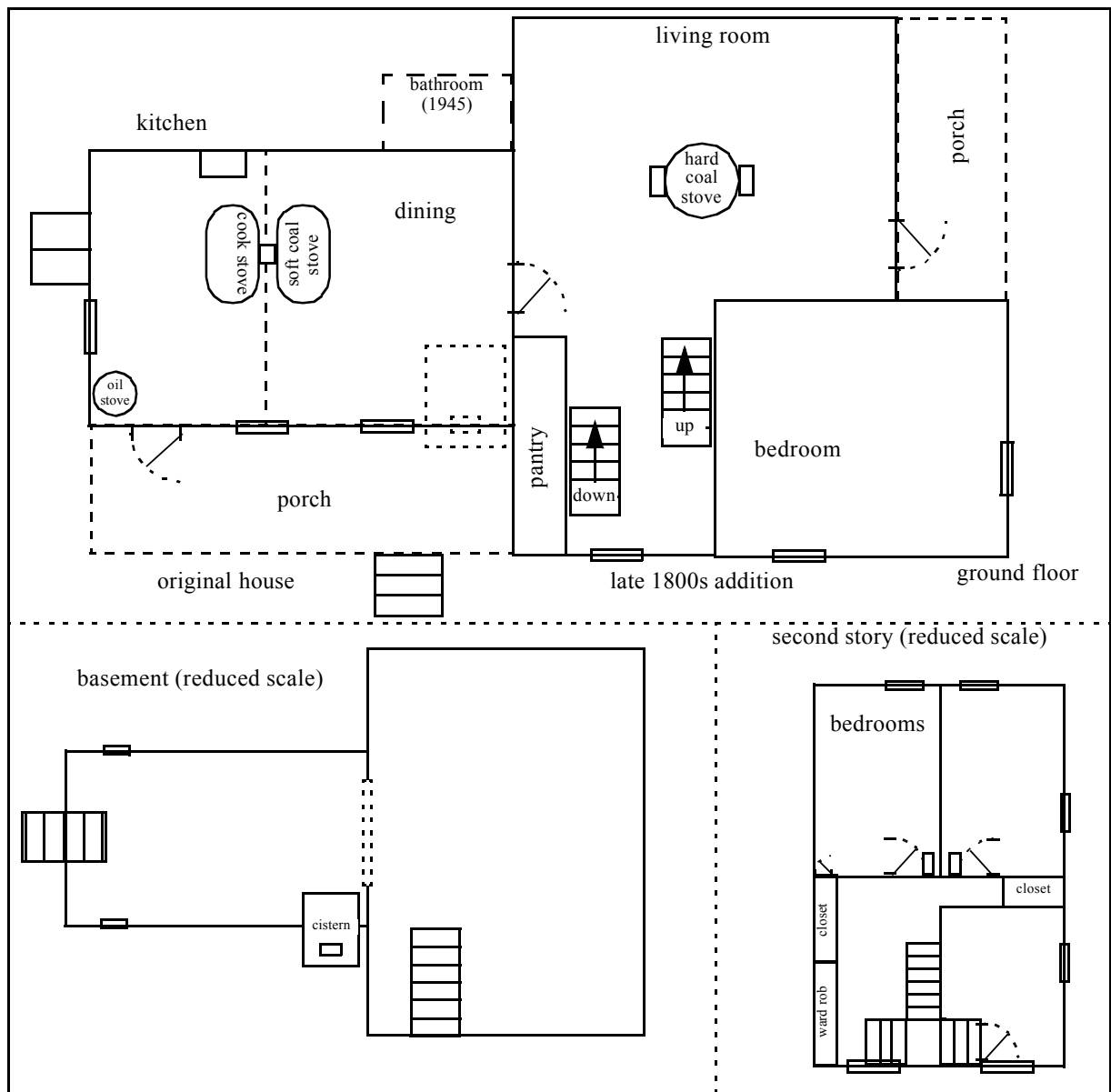


Figure 7.49 Layout of the house in the early 1920s.

FLJ: After the cows were milked, the milk was carried to the house where it was filtered, separated, and put in cans and, during the summer, set in cold water. Cream cans were taken to Symerton for the train to Chicago. Local trains stopped at all of the depots to pick up milk.

The light in the house was provided by kerosene lamps.

LWJ: In the kitchen mother had a head-height bracket on the wall - almost a little shelf type of thing - where she had a kerosene light for the kitchen. It was a typical kerosene lamp with a glass chimney, but she had a concave mirror behind it to direct the light out into the kitchen. That was the sole light for the kitchen.

Until the mid-1920s, these were conventional wick-style chimney lamps. A revolution in lighting occurred when Aladin introduced the mantel-style lamp. This innovation wrapped a mineral-impregnated gauze around the mantel and converted much more of the hot gas coming off of the flame into visible light. Even so, the typical kerosene lamp put out about as much light as “four large candles.” There was an Aladin lamp on a shelf in the kitchen that had a reflector behind it and one sitting on the dining room table. When one went up stairs there was a mantle lamp in the bedrooms and a box of matches. That was the extent of the light.



Figure 7.50 A modern Aladin mantel-style kerosene lamp

In the living room there was a conventional, glass kerosene lamp on the table until the so-called Aladin lamps came along. These lamps had a cone shaped mantel in them over the wick. These gave several times the light of just the little kerosene flame on the wick. This was a major step up in lighting.

ALJ: I remember this, but it all seemed a little ancient to me, because all the houses in Joliet had electricity for a long time. The mantel lamps were good, but the others were horrible.

LWJ: The first mantel lamp that we got went in the dining room and sat on the table. In the old-style lamps the wicks were about 2” wide. By today’s standards you would not believe how little light they gave off. It was maybe the same as you would get from four candles.

Upstairs, each of the bedrooms had one of the kerosene lamps sitting on the dresser. When you went up there, you took the lid off and struck a match to light it. When you went out doors in the winter, you carried a kerosene lantern so that you had a bit of light where you went. When you went to milk the cows or feed the horses, you had a kerosene lantern. That was also a source of danger in those days, because if you remember the Chicago fire - it was started by Mrs. O’Leary’s cow kicking the lantern over. And there is more truth in that than there is fiction.

The house was electrified in 1935 or 1936 from the power grid, and Lester did the wiring.

LWJ: To get electricity to the house, it was several miles of additional line to put up (to get to the power grid), and it ran past several farms. To cover the cost of the putting up the lines, the Public Service people required the farmers to sign a contract that they would pay for a minimum amount of electricity for several years regardless of whether or not they used it. In the folks situation, that minimum never did apply. From day one they always made good use of the electricity. This was probably true for the other farms as well.

I remember the night that they turned the electricity on for the first time. I had the light fixtures all wired in and all of the lights turned on. We had nothing but kerosene lamps as far back as you could remember, and when the power came on, the whole place lit up. That was an event, Believe me!

{note} compare with the electricity supply for the grain drying operation

7.4.6 Transportation

{note} did Walter still have a horse carriage in 1916?

Grimes family transportation, ca. 1900. - [HGP]



Figure 7.51

“Father and Mother”



Figure 7.52

“Dick”

LWJ: Dad's first two cars were touring cars - a Cadillac then an Oldsmobile. I remember when dad was getting the old Cadillac - 1918 or 1919 - ready to go somewhere, that he had to put in new batteries. The ignition ran off of dry batteries. He had a whole box of those dry cells that he had to wire in before he could get that car to run.



Figure 7.53 Lester and Walter's 4 cyl. Cadillac touring car, 1916.

(Note that the car is sitting in the same place as Walter's plow horses in Figure 7.11. The broken board on the crib is still there.) [HGP]

Then he bought a Model T Ford roadster in the early 20's - the first car that I remember well. As I recall he paid \$340 for that car new. I remember when he got the car, because mother drove it home she drove into a mud puddle in the yard and the front wheel came off and dropped the front axle into the mud. She was a bit perturbed.

AJ: We drove a Model T Ford all the way to Virginia. If it rained we would put the curtains on. When we went up a steep hill, the kids would get out and walk so there wouldn't be so much weight in the car.

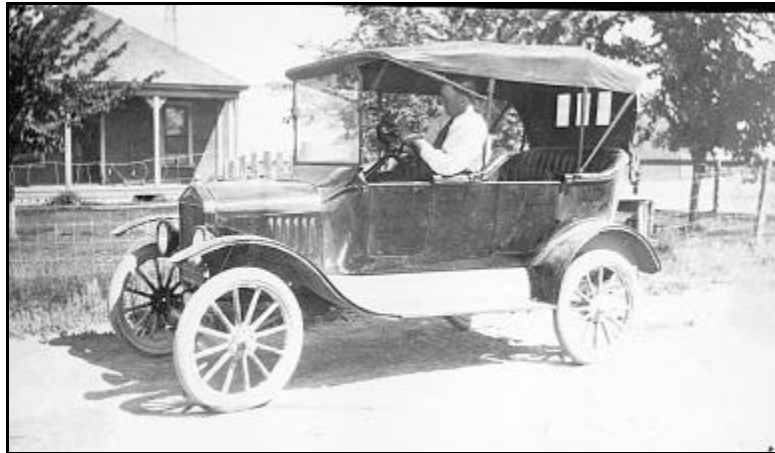


Figure 7.54 Bernard Grimes 1920 Ford.
[HGP]

7.4.7 Home Life

The Redmons and the Johnstons

ALJ and LWJ: Jim Redmon [Ann's older brother] worked for Aunt Lizzie and Uncle Hazelton one summer when he was in Junior College.

Uncle Marty (actually a cousin - he was Joseph Johnston's son) and Edgar Redmon (Ann's father) were close friends - they both worked for the street car company in Joliet. Edgar was a motorman - he drove the street cars - and Uncle Marty did something else for the street car company.

The two families visited back and forth quite a bit. In fact the first time I (LWJ) ever saw Ann, Uncle Marty had brought the whole Redmon family down to the Wesley Cemetery for a Memorial Day service, and there were three "little" girls in the family - Ann, Lucy, and Mary. This was in the mid-1920s.

LWJ: Aunt Lizzie was Uncle Marty's sister. When Jim Redmon got out of high school (1931), Uncle Marty said to Aunt Lizzie, "Hey, can you give this kid a job for the summer?". So, Jim worked for the Hazelton's for the summer. He came down from the Redmon's Comstock Street house in Joliet on a motorcycle, but it did not run very well. So, when he wanted to go home for a weekend, he would ask me to take him home. [About 25 miles.]

{note} what car?

I had known him a little from school - he was a year ahead of me. The first time I visited the Redmon home, I went into the back yard and went in the back door, and Ann scooted out the bathroom window onto the porch to avoid me.



Figure 7.55 **Ann L. Redmon on the Walter I. Johnston farm, 1935.**

Ann lived on the Johnston farm for a year while she was teaching at the Bell school in Wesley Township. She and Walter were great friends. - LWJ

{note} What was the background for AJ living at the Johnston farm. While teaching at the Bell school?

7.4.8 The Barn

The barn was a central feature in a livestock-based farm, and essentially all Midwestern American farms prior to the early part of the 20th century were livestock based.

William I.'s barn was compact and well thought out as the center piece for animal care .

LWJ: It had to be. If your horses were not well cared for, you buried them. And then you had no motive power. If your cows, pigs, and chickens dies, you lost your source of meat and eggs.

By the end of the summer, most of the inside of the barn - the hay mow on the ground floor, and most of the mezzanine area - was filled with hay for the winter. The piles of hay were not just a random pile, they were carefully layered, and because of this you could build an almost vertical wall of hay.

The hay was the winter feed for the horses and cows, but it also served as insulation. The barn walls were also "lined" on the inside with boards for insulation against cold, and were about 6" thick. (I.e. boards outside, 6" studs, and boards inside.) The animals had to be protected from the cold during the winter.

Thinking of Mrs. O'Learly's barn burning down, I don't know why more barns didn't burn down. all during the winter, the morning and evening "chores" - caring for the animals - was done in complete darkness. You took a kerosene lantern to the barn to provide a little bit of light. However, the entire inside of the barn was filled with loose combustibles - dry hay stacked to the ceiling, straw, dust, etc. A kicked over lantern would set the whole place on fire.

When they were shelling corn, the sheller had a fan the blew the husks, silks, and bits of cob out one side and the grain went out the other. Walter would collect this stuff and put it in the stock shelter. I remember once it was three feet in the shed. The pigs loved rooting around in that stuff. You came out in the morning and there was not a pig in sight. Then they heard the slop bucket, and hogs popped up everywhere from under that pile of husks.

The horse stalls were in back, on the south side. Every stall had a manger in front, and in the corner of the manger was a feed box that you put grain in, and you put hay in the rest of it. There was a trap door in the oat bin. You would fill a bushel basket and carry it back to the stalls. We measured it out using an old wash basin as a scoop.

The horses went in and out of the door in the south-east corner, it was a sliding door. The door on the back side was mostly used to shovel manure out.

The little hallway in front of the horse stables had personnel doors at both ends.

There was a calf pen next to the hallway - it was big enough that you could put a couple of cows in there if you wanted.



Figure 7.56

The old barn.

This barn was the center of operations when horses were the motive power for the farm. The building was so specialized that when tractors replaced horses, it was torn down.



The stock fences were arranged so that the gates opened and latched against the barn forming different passage ways depending on which animals were going where.

The windmill was 60' tall, and was used to fill the stock watering trough.

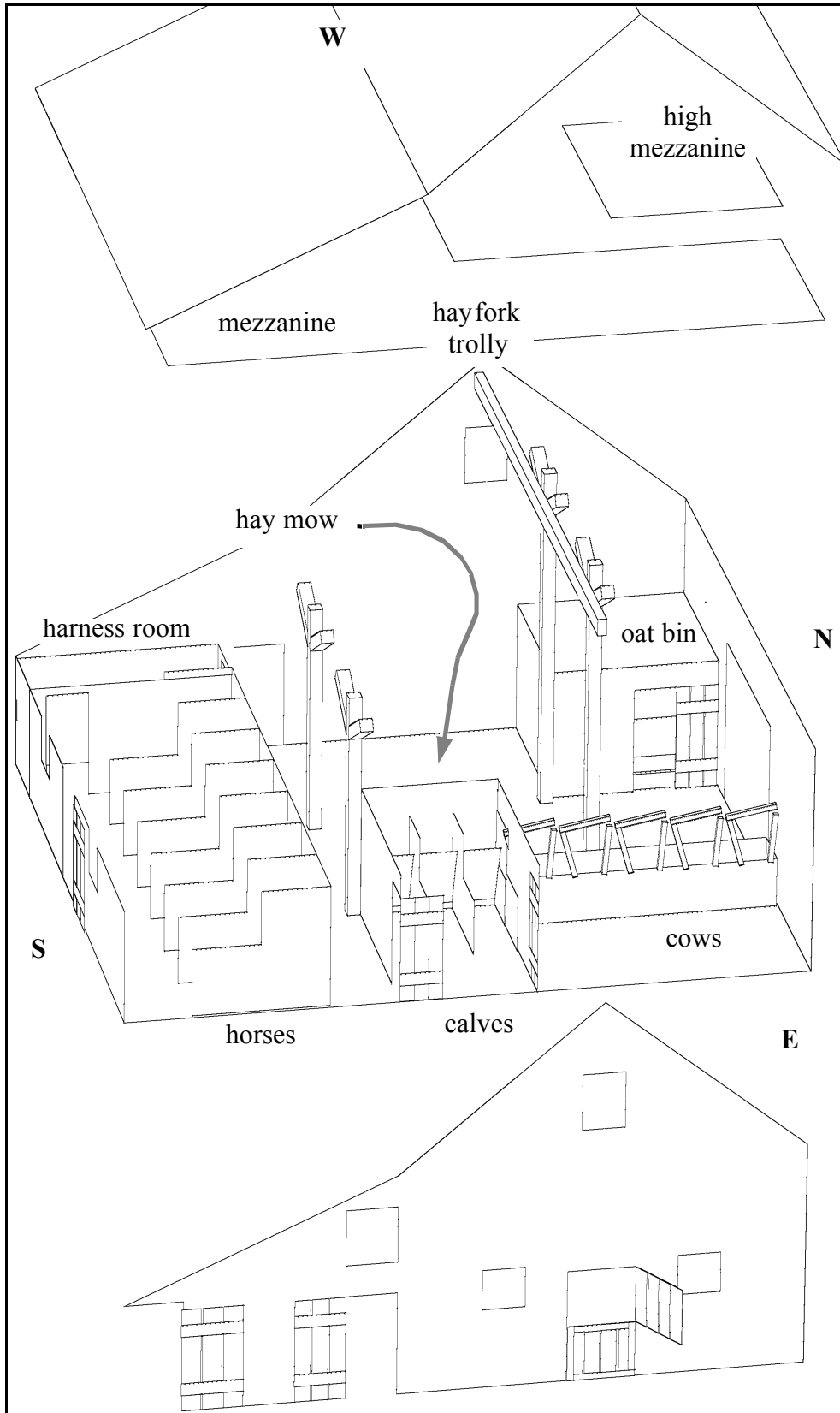


Figure 7.57
William I.'s barn.

This “exploded” architectural view shows the major functions of the barn. The mezzanine floor is at the height of the top of the oat bin, and is open over the area where the hay wagons were unloaded with the overhead trolley and hay hook.

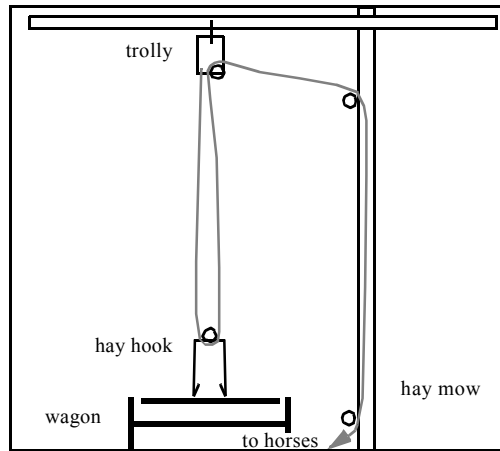
In the NE corner was the cow area. There was a feed bunk in front and behind that the stanchions for the cows. You did not have stalls like for the horses, but you did have the stanchions that were a “trap” for the cow’s head. You got the head through and then closed and latched the stanchion, and the cow could not get its head out.

{note} why the stanchion? For milking?

There was a little hill in front of the big doors, and Dad was able to drive a team of horses pulling a load of hay right in the door. The horses would be pretty much right up against the stalls when you got the wagon all the way in.

In the peak of the barn there was a track that ran across the barn (N-S). On the track there was a traveling trolley. When the hay wagon was all the way in - with the horses as far forward as they could go - the trolley was over the middle of the wagon. The trolley would stay stationary in the middle - over the wagon - and the hay fork was on a rope that went up to the trolley. The rope came down one of the big posts at the side of the open area, and through a pulley at the bottom.

I had a team of horses on the hay fork cart outside the big doors. That two-wheeled cart was actually the front end of a wagon. The rope had a hook on the end that was hooked to the cart, and I would drive the horses away from the barn - it must have been 150’ - and the hay hook would go up and latch on the trolley. Then you could pull the trolley along the track and dump the hay in the mow. Then you had to level the pile of hay, stomp it down, and get it packed in.



The hay grapples were big - 7’ across.

They were stored on the high mezzanine over the big doors.

{note} 150 feet? Were there double or triple sheaves on the trolley and hay hook?

{note} Why more than one hay hook?

You put some pretty big loads on the hook. Something that was loose and fluffy like straw, you could take half a hay rack load in one big bunch.



Figure 7.58

“Haying”

(On the C. E. Grimes farm, ca. 1900. [HGP].)

{note} Was this like the hay wagons that were pulled into the barn?

There was a mezzanine floor over the oat bin and over the cows. The trolley could be fixed so that it would dump on the mezzanine, with some difficulty.

When you got the thing unloaded, you backed the horses up, and down the little hill in front of the door, and went and got another load.

{note} Where are these load coming from? Directly out of the field?

Dad would feed off of the mezzanine floor first. He would pitch hay off the mezzanine down into the driveway when the hay rack wasn't in there - which it wasn't normally.

There was a sloping ladder at the end of the driveway that went up to the mezzanine. You mother [ALJ] and old Smokey and Francis loved to climb up that ladder and jump off of the mezzanine into a pile of hay on the floor. You would not believe how Smokey could go up that ladder. He just went flying up, and all three of them would jump off onto the hay.

Francis took the barn down [ca. 1945?]. It had become obsolete and wasn't being used. He built a much bigger building - he used one ned to feed cattle out of, and

he used the other end for machine storage. Also, the barn was built from heavy timbers, and he wanted those to build the first of the overhead bins for corn storage down at Vance's.



Figure 7.59
William I. Johnston's barn giving way
to a modern building. Summer through
Winter, 1962.

[FLJ]



7.5 The Farming of William's Grandsons and Great-grandsons (1940-1998)

7.5.1 The 1950s: Emergence of Large-Scale Mechanized Farming



Figure 7.60
Francis Johnston
combining wheat
(ca. 1950).

This John Deere was one of the early self-propelled combines. [Unk]



Figure 7.61
Walter Johnston
windrowing wheat
(ca. 1950).

Prior to the forced air drying systems, air drying for a few days could improve the quality of the harvest. (If it did not rain!)

WEJ: Why windrow instead of combining directly (as in Figure 7.60)?

LWJ: If you could cut the wheat (and beans) and let it lay in the sun for a few days, this reduced the moisture content of the grain - one of the quality factors. It could be risk, though. I remember a fellow who wanted me to combine 40 acres of soy beans. He cut and windrowed the beans, and it rained for the next several days. By

time I could get into the field to combine, he has lost most of the crop. [Why? It rotted?]



Figure 7.62
Francis Johnston
(ca. 1950)

Here the combine set up to pickup wind-rows. (All he needs is one more thing to take care of. After all, he still has one arm free!)



Figure 7.63
Off-loading wheat.
(ca. 1950)

The crib in the background is on the 80 acres owned at that time by Hazel Grimes. (To the south of the home place.)



Figure 7.64

Francis Johnston (ca. 1950)

Francis and ? loading Walter's International truck. Earl Bell (?) watching.

LWJ: When the John Deere Model R was introduced and when through the Nebraska tests (see 7.6.3[Nebraska Tractor Tests] in the Notes at the end of this Chapter), it set the world standard for economy. It set the standard for modern tractors.

If I had my druthers to restore and baby an old-time tractor, this would be the one I would like to work with. It has a big two cylinder diesel engine. When you got it up to load it was pretty quite, combustion wise, but running at idle with no load, the ignition noise was very heavy. It was a very interesting tractor - there were never too many of them made. I don't think that you would find too many of the around the country. Talk to Francis about the "R" - that was his era.



Figure 7.65
Lester plowing with a John Deere, model R. (ca. 1955)
(The R was arguably the first the “modern” generation of farm tractor.) [FLJ]



Figure 7.66
Walter I. Johnston, June, 1960.
WEJ: Grandpa was 76 years old at this point, and close to retirement, but still doing some farming. [FLJ]

7.5.2 The 1960s: The Quest for Power

{note} I would like to know more about the “tandem.” Was this Francis’ design? Did he fabricate the whole thing? How long was this used?

WEJ: Was the tandem some sort of a kit from John Deere?

LWJ: It was no kit - it was the brainchild of Francis and Vance. Each of the Model 70s could deliver about 50 drawbar horsepower, so the two of them gave you something over a 100 hp. This would cut in half the time for one man to plow a field. I don’t think that Francis used this for too long. John Deere came out with



Figure 7.67
“14’ duckfoot and
disc.” June, 1960.
Walter Johnston. [FLJ]

the six cylinder tractors not to long after this, and they were over a hundred horsepower.



Figure 7.68
Tandem John Deere
Model 70 Diesel.
Fall, 1959.

This amazing attempt at increasing human productivity was the brainchild of Francis and Vance.

Vance is plowing with a five bottom plow. In the top picture, the front tractor is smoking a little, so he is probably in a high gear at full throttle. (Or maybe in the process of trying to balance the load on the two tractors.) [FLJ]





Figure 7.69
John Deere 4010:
The early six
cylinder diesels.

Top: Douglas
Johnston, Vance
Jones, and Willard
Johnston.

Bottom: Vance and
Douglas. Fall, 1974.
[FLJ]



{note} Why does the first tractor have two sets of duals? A different design of plow that lets you to keep both wheels out of the furrow?

LWJ: In the 1960s we were experimenting at Chevron Research with using dual fuels in diesel engines. In addition to diesel fuel we injected propane into the intake manifold. What we wanted to do was reduce the black smoke, and it turned out to be pretty effective. We got an SAE paper out of it. Injecting the propane also increased the engine power output and the engine manufacturers were not happy about that. It increased the stress on the engines beyond what they had designed for.

I told Francis about this, and he promptly tried it in his tractors.

WEJ: I remember several of the tractors with propane bottles on them used for this purpose. I seem to recall Francis saying that it added maybe 5 hp. to the output.

I also remember - this was probably the summer of 1964 that I worked for Francis - that he had just started to experiment with putting turbo-chargers on the six cylinder diesels. He was getting the trubos from a third party and installing them himself. I don't think that John Deere had started to do this yet. I also remember helping to rebuild one of the six cylinder engines. We did some of the same kind of port polishing that the race car engine designers do in order to maximize the air that gets into the cylinders. I also seem to remember that LWJ did some tinkering on the injector pumps to get higher fuel charges out of them. Some of this shortened the engine life. I seem to recall that some models of the six cylinder engines could take this "enhancing" and some they had problems with.

7.5.3 Farming into the 21st Century



Figure 7.70
Soil preparation: A cultivator being pulled by one of the smaller tractors.



Figure 7.71
Jackie and Willard Johnston (Walter's grandson) loading seed corn into a corn planter.



Figure 7.72
A 23 row soy bean planter.

Francis and family spent the winter of 1995 building this in their shop.



Figure 7.73

Combine with an eight row corn picking head.



Figure 7.74 **Combine with an twelve row corn picking head.**

The batmobile with its high-flotation tires was designed to off-load the big combines in the field. This 12 row. John Deere 9600 combine can only make 2-3 rounds of the field before it must unload the corn. It will pick and shell 10,000-15,000 bushels per day.



Figure 7.75

The "batmobile" has 48" tires.



Figure 7.76

Alan Johnston

Alan Johnston (Walter's great grandson) hauls 500 bushels at a time from the field to the grain dryer. Three of these trucks operate continuously to keep up with the combines.



Figure 7.77



Figure 7.78 A new equipment shed that sits about where Walter's corn crib was.
"There are three guide posts (cement) in the big door. Also a small walk-in door behind the right-hand big door, so you don't have to walk through the shop to get to the machinery."
(Inset: Willard and Francis.)



Figure 7.79 New grain dryer being installed.

7.6 Notes and References

7.6.1 References

- AC1** “The Unofficial Allis Chalmers Home Page - Taking a look back at the AC farm tractor line from 1914 to 1985.” Stratton Systems. <http://www.dstratton.com/allis/>
- AT1** <http://www.antiquetractors.com/>
- Aug** “Farm Implements.” Augustana College Library, Special Collections: Local history through primary source material - Farm Life. Augustana College, Rock Island, Illinois. <http://www.augustana.edu/library/farm.html>
- FLJ** Photography by Francis L. Johnston.
- HCV** “Historical Currency Values.” Robert Sahr, Associate Professor, Political Science Department, Oregon State University, sahrr@cla.orst.edu, http://osu.orst.edu/Dept/pol_sci/sahr/sahr.htm
- HGP** “Photo Album” Hazel Grimes. ca 1900-1925.
- IL1895** http://fermi.jhuapl.edu/states/il_0.html
- JD1** “New Ways to Break Old Ground.” JD Journal, Deere & Company, November, 1994. <http://www.deere.com/aboutus/pub/jdj/vol23no3/ground.htm>
- JD2** “Rummy's John Deere Page” <http://johnnypopper.com/>
- LWJPA** “Graduation Photo Album” Presented to Lester Johnston by Mrs. Laura Johnston when Lester graduated from Joliet Township High School. June, 1931.
- LWJ1** Audio taped conversation, xx Feb, 1998.
- MW** Mike Wargo Web site (<http://members.tripod.com/~MWargo>)
- Rum1** “Rumely Tractors: ‘The Greatest Tractors Ever Built’” “This page was created to let everyone enjoy some of the best restored tractors that I have ever seem! All the tractors on this page were restored by Neil, Mark, and John Ford of Milton, Ontario, Canada.” <http://chem-eng.toronto.edu:80/~dorset/>
- Rum2** “Advance-Rumely: Allis-Chalmers purchased Advance-Rumely Thresher Co. in 1931. This purchase aided Allis-Chalmers' expansion into the agriculture market since Rumely had a well established and respected dealer network in place.” <http://www.dstratton.com/allis/rumely.html>
- Unk** Photographer unknown.
- WCH** “Past and Present of Will County” (Ill.)

7.6.2 Historical Currency

TABLE 2.

dollar value relative to 1995	
date	value
1800	8.986
1805	10.184
1810	9.751
1815	8.333
1820	10.912
1825	13.479
1830	14.322
1835	14.784
1840	15.277
1845	16.368
1850	18.332
1855	16.368
1860	16.974
1861	16.974
1862	15.277
1863	12.386
1864	9.751
1865	9.963
1870	12.060
1875	13.888
1880	15.803
1885	16.974
1890	16.974
1895	18.332
1900	18.332
1905	16.974
1910	16.368
1915	15.010
1916	13.918
1917	11.868
1918	10.139
1919	8.799
1920	7.617
1921	8.506

TABLE 2.

dollar value relative to 1995	
date	value
1922	9.059
1923	8.901
1924	8.901
1925	8.699
1926	8.601
1927	8.749
1928	8.901
1929	8.901
1930	9.113
1931	10.007
1932	11.175
1933	11.777
1934	11.341
1935	11.094
1936	11.014
1937	10.632
1938	10.782
1939	10.936
1940	10.858
1941	10.345
1942	9.335
1943	8.799
1944	8.650
1945	8.459
1946	7.811
1947	6.804
1948	6.326
1949	6.326
1950	6.353
1951	5.888
1952	5.777
1953	5.734
1954	5.691
1955	5.713
1956	5.629
1957	5.448

TABLE 2.

dollar value relative to 1995	
date	value
1958	5.298
1959	5.261
1960	5.172
1961	5.120
1962	5.070
1963	5.003
1964	4.939
1965	4.860
1966	4.725
1967	4.584
1968	4.399
1969	4.172
1970	3.946
1971	3.780
1972	3.663
1973	3.448
1974	3.105
1975	2.846
1976	2.691
1977	2.526
1980	1.858
1981	1.684
1982	1.587
1983	1.537
1984	1.474
1985	1.423
1986	1.397
1987	1.348
1988	1.294
1989	1.235
1990	1.171
1991	1.124
1992	1.091
1993	1.060
1994	1.033
1995	1.000

7.6.3 Nebraska Tractor Tests

Nebraska tractor tests provide agricultural tractor users with unbiased information on machine performance.

Purpose of the Tests

Nebraska tractor tests are made to provide agricultural tractor users with unbiased information about tractor performance. The test data allows the user to make meaningful comparisons between tractors.

Nebraska Law and Testing

Provisions for testing tractors are made in the Nebraska Tractor Test law, first passed in 1919 and most recently changed in 1971. This law requires that a stock tractor of each agricultural model (new or used) of 20 or more horsepower offered for sale in Nebraska be tested. In addition, a permit for sale shall be obtained and a full supply of replacement parts be maintained within the state.

The Nebraska Department of Agriculture administers the Tractor Test Law. This department may issue temporary permits for sale if testing cannot be scheduled before a model is offered for sale.

Only one tractor of each model is tested. This tractor is chosen by the manufacturer and is certified as being a production tractor. This procedure ensures that

the tractor is one of the better performing units. Random choice of a tractor is not required in order to keep tractor variations to a minimum. This helps to ensure that the results are comparable.

Some tractors do not meet the manufacturers' expectations. These tractors can be withdrawn from testing. A missing number in the sequence of test numbers indicates that a tractor was withdrawn and no test report was published.

Tractor Preparation for Performance Runs

When a tractor is received from the manufacturer, it is assigned a test number and inspected. This is to ensure that it is a standard model. Additional ballast may be added to the tractor as specified by the manufacturer. The static tire loads and inflation pressures must conform to SAE tire standards. No modifications that would void the warranty are allowed. The fuel used and the maintenance operations must all conform to the published information delivered with the tractor.

The engine crankcase is drained and refilled with a measured amount of new oil conforming to specifications in the operator's manual. The tractor is then limbered-up for three hours or more on drawbar work in accordance with the manufacturer's published recommendations. The manufacturer's representative is present to make appropriate decisions regarding mechanical adjustments.

Power Take-Off Performance

Maximum Power and Fuel Consumption

The manufacturer's representative makes carburetor, fuel pump, ignition and governor control settings which remain unchanged throughout all subsequent runs.

The governor and the manually operated governor control lever are set to provide the high-idle speed specified by the manufacturer for maximum power.

Maximum power is measured by connecting the power take-off to a dynamometer. The dynamometer load is then gradually increased until the engine is operating at the rated speed specified by the manufacturer for maximum power.

This test lasts two hours. If rated engine speed does not provide a standard PTO RPM (540 or 1000), an additional one hour test is made at the standard PTO speed.

Varying Power and Fuel Consumption

Six different power levels are used. They show corresponding fuel consumption rates and how the governor causes the engine to react to the following changes in dynamometer load: 85 percent of the dynamometer torque at maximum power; minimum dynamometer torque 1/2 of the 85 percent torque; maximum power, 1/4 and 3/4 of the 85 percent torque.

This test also lasts two hours with a 20 minute test time at each specified load. Since a tractor is generally subjected to varying loads, the average of the result in this test serve well for predicting the fuel consumption of a tractor in general use.

Drawbar Performance

All engine adjustments are the same as those used in the power take-off tests.

Power and Fuel Consumption

The drawbar power runs are made to show the effects of speed-control devices (engine, governor, automatic transmission, etc.) on horsepower, speed and fuel consumption. These runs are made around the entire test course, which has two 180 degree turns with a minimum radius of 50 feet. The drawbar pull is set at 4 different loads as follows: 1) as near to the pull at maximum power as possible and still have the tractor maintain rated engine speed on the straight sections of the test course (2 hours); 2) 75 percent of the pull at maximum power (10 hours); 3) 50 percent of the pull at maximum power (2 hours); 4) maintaining the same load and travel speed as in (3) by shifting to a higher gear and reducing the engine RPM (2 hours).

Maximum Power in Selected Gears

Maximum power is measured on straight, level sections of the test course. Some gears or travel speeds are omitted because of high slippage of the drive wheels or because travel speeds would exceed 10 MPH.

Drawbar data are obtained for all gears at rated engine speed that provide wheel slippage less than 15 percent and a travel speed less than 8 MPH. One gear slower than those above will be tested with the load reduced to give approximately 15 percent slip. The engine speed for this gear will be higher than the rated RPM. One gear over 8 MPH but less than 10 MPH will also be tested.

Lugging Ability

Travel speeds corresponding to drawbar pulls beyond the maximum power range are obtained to show the “lugging ability” of the tractor. The run starts with the pull at maximum power; then additional drawbar pull is applied to cause decreasing speeds. The run is ended by one of three conditions: 1) maximum pull is obtained, 2) the maximum slippage limit is reached, or 3) some other operating limit is reached.

Sound Measurement

Sound is recorded during each of the drawbar power and fuel consumption runs as the tractor travels on a straight section of the test course. The dB(A) sound level is obtained with the microphone located near the right ear of the operator. Bystander sound readings are taken with the microphone placed 25 feet from the line of travel of the tractor. An increase of 10 dB(A) will approximately double the loudness to the human ear.

Additional Tests

Tractors equipped with a front wheel drive that can be engaged or disengaged from the driver's seat may require additional drawbar tests. The usual drawbar tests are first run with the front wheel drive disengaged. Then, with the front wheel drive engaged, a maximum power and fuel consumption test of two hours is made. Several gears are selected for additional maximum power runs, one of which will result in about 15 percent slip. The power take-off of some of the large 4-wheel drive tractors does not transmit full engine power. A special test is run at full throttle and minimum throttle setting that allows the power take-off control system to maintain standard PTO speed. In addition, a varying PTO drive and fuel consumption test is made.

Test Information

Test information is published in two forms: a complete individual report is printed for each tractor tested, and a summary booklet, MP 37, Nebraska Tractor Data, is published annually for tractors on the market each January 1. Because it is pocket size, only a few key performance figures and specifications are given. Both publications are available from the Tractor Testing Laboratory, Department of

*Agricultural Engineering, Institute of Agriculture and Natural Resources,
University of Nebraska-Lincoln 68583-0832.*

<http://www.ianr.unl.edu/pubs/FarmPower/g579.htm>

Appendices

A. Who Were the Celts?

Book formatting notes (also on theFrameMaker "reference pages")

Notes about the format of the book: "John Johnston and Mary Campbell of Muirkirk, Ayrshire, Scotland: Their Family and Descendents".

1) Running H/F with chapter numbers when the chapter is split across several files. (Adapted from FrameMaker documentation "Inserting chapter numbers in multifile chapters".)

This is a kludge to account for the fact that apparently variables are statically defined. That is, a global variable cannot acquire a new value throughout the course of a multifile book.

Anyway, the trick is to define a dummy version of the chapter title that populates the local \$paranum and \$paratext variables to the correct values, and then modify the system "Running H/F4" variable to pick up that value. So, the dummy chapter PP has to be inserted in each file, but at least the H/F-4 variable deffn. can be common to the whole document.

The dummy chapter title is defined in a heading that is put in a separate text frame on the first page, that is connected to the main flow, and in which the text is assigned the color white so that it is not visible. (Ugg!) (CAUTION: The new frame may not be autoconnectd, and this will propagate to the std. text frame. This has to be fixed, or the numbering will be off.)

The dummy chapter title PP picks up the chapter number (which apparently is a dynamic global variable!) through a non-incrementing chapter number of the same flow as the chapter heading PP. So, e.g., the chapter heading PP numbering deffn "H:CHAPTER <n+1>" changes to "H:CHAPTER <n>" in the dummy PP, and the chapter heading text has to be inserted manually.

"Running H/F-4" gets the global deffn:

```
<8pt><$paranum[ChapterTitleDummy]><Default ¶ Font> <$paratext[ChapterTitleDummy]>
```

Finally, "Running H/F-4" is used globally as the footer on the pages where the Chapter number and title is wanted.